greatness of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam which was of such a high calibre, that even at a distance of a months journey his awe was felt. For this reason, if Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not smile and joke, it would have been impossible due to the awe, for people to come near him and the doors of reaping benefit would have been closed. It would have become a habit of those who strive to follow and emulate every deed and habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam purposely not to smile and joke. It would also have become difficult for those close to a greatness of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam to open the doors of easiness for the ummah. Someone told Sayyidina Sufyaan bin ‘Uyaynah ﷺ, ‘Anhu, who was a great muhaddith, ‘Joking is also a calamity’. He replied: ‘It is a sunnah, and only for those who know its bounds and also know how to joke properly’.

(225) Hadith Number 1.
Anas bin Maalik Rādiyyallahu ‘Anhu relates: “Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam once told him jokingly, Ya dhal udhu-nayn (O two eared one)”.

Commentary
Every person has two ears. It must have been for a special reason that he was called ‘Abul Udḥunayn’. For example he might have had large ears or a sharp hearing, that he could hear from a distance. The latter explanation seems more correct.

(226) Hadith Number 2.
Anas Rādiyyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam used to associate with us and joke. I had a younger brother. Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam said to him: ‘O ba ‘Umayr what did the nughayr do?’”

Commentary
Nughayr is a type of bird. The ‘ulama have translated it as La’l. The author of Ḥayatul Ḥaywaan says that it is a bulbul. Imaam Tirmidhi says that the gist of this hadith is that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam addressed this child by his kuniyyah (patronymic name). He had adopted an animal (bird) as a pet. The animal had died, as a result the child became grieved. In order to cheer him Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked him, ‘What did the

(227) Hadith Number 3.

Commentary
The reason that the Sahaabah Rādiyyallahu ‘Anhum asked, is because it had been prohibited to joke. Likewise it is also against the dignity of great people to do so. Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam informed that it has nothing to do with my cheerfulness. This has been discussed at the beginning of the chapter.
Anas bin Maalik رضي الله عنه relates that a person requested from Rasulullah ﷺ that he be given a conveyance. Rasulullah ﷺ replied: “A child of a camel shall be given to you”. The person said: ‘What shall I do with a child of a camel?’ (I want one for a conveyance). Rasulullah ﷺ replied: “Every camel is a child of a camel”.

Commentary
The person thought that he would be given a small camel which is unfit for riding. In this hadith besides joking it also points to the fact that a person should carefully listen and understand what the other person is saying.

(229) Hadith Number 5.
Anas bin Maalik رضي الله عنه reports: “A resident of the wilderness whose name was Zaaahir (بنت هرام البشارة) whenever he visited Rasulullah ﷺ he brought with him presents of the wilderness, vegetables etc. and presented it to Rasulullah ﷺ. When he intended to leave Madinah, Rasulullah ﷺ presented him with provisions of the city. Once Rasulullah ﷺ said: ‘Zaahir is our wilderness, and we are his city’. Rasulullah ﷺ was attached to him. Zaaahir رضي الله عنه was not very handsome. Rasulullah ﷺ came to him once while he was standing in a place and selling his merchandise. Rasulullah ﷺ caught him from the back, and the embrace would be a means of returning him to the remembrance of Allah. And as a reminder he said: ‘Is there anyone who will purchase this slave?’”, because the person who is so engrossed in things other than the remembrance of Allah, is like a slave of his own desires. The embrace of Rasulullah ﷺ totally awakened his faculties for the remembrance of Allah. That is why Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ gave him the good news that his status in the eyes of Allah is not low but that of an elevated one.

(230) Hadith Number 6.
Hasan Basri رضي الله عنه says that an old woman came to Rasulullah ﷺ and made a request: “O Messenger of Allah, make du’aa to Allah that He may grant me entrance into Jannah.” Rasulullah ﷺ replied: “Mother, an old woman cannot enter Jannah.” That woman began crying and began to leave. Rasulullah ﷺ said: “Say to the woman that one will not enter in a state of old age, but Allah will make all the woman of Jannah young virgins. Allah Ta’ala says: “Lo! We have created them a (new) creation and made them virgins, lovers, friends”. -Surah Waqii’ah, 35-36-37.
باب ما جاء في صفة كلام رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في الشعر

٢٣١ - (١) حديثا علي بن حجر ، حديثنا شريك عن المقداد بن شريج عن أبيه عن عائشة قالت: قال لها هل كان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم يتمثل بشيء عن الشعر قالت: كان يتمثل بشعر ابن رواحة ويقل ويقول: وأتيك بالأخير من لم تزود،

٢٣٢ - (٢) حديثنا محمد بن بشار ، حديثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدي قال: حديثنا سفيان الثوري عن عبد الملك بن عمرو ، حديثنا أبو سلمة عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: إن أصدق كلمة قائلها الشاعر كلمة لبيد: «ألا كُل شيء ما خلا الله باطل».

وكاد امية بن أبي الصلت أن يسلم ،

٢٣٣ - (٣) حديثنا محمد بن المثنى قال: حديثنا محمد بن جعفر ، حديثنا شعبة عن الأسود بن قيس عن جندب بن سفيان البجلي قال: أصاب حجرة إصبع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فديبت ، فقال:

هل أنت إلا إصبع ذمييت ،
وفي سبيل الله ما ليقيت ،

٢٣٤ - (٤) حديثنا محمد بن بشار ، حديثنا محيي بن سعيد ، حديثنا سفيان الثوري ، حديثنا أبو إسحاق عناء بن عازب قال: قال له رجل: أفرتم عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يا أبا غمارة؟ فقال لا والله ما ولي رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ، ولكن ولي سرعان الناس تلقتهن هازن بن التليل ، رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم على بغلته ، وأبو سفيان بن الحارث بن عبد المطلب آخذ ببلجها ، ورسل الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول: «أنا النبي لا كذب أنا ابن عبد المطلب».

٢٣٥ - (٥) حديثنا إسحاق بن منصور ، حديثنا عبد الرزاق ، حديثنا جعفر بن سليمان ، حديثنا ثابت بن أنس: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم: في عمرة القضاء وابن رواحة يمشي بين يديه وهو يقول: خلوا بي الكفّار عن سبيله ، اليوم نضيكم على تنزيله ضريًا نزيل الماه عن مقبله ، وعذل الحليل عن خليله ، فقال له عمر: يا ابن رواحة بين يدي رسول الله ﷺ وفي حرم الله تعالى تقول شعرًا ، فقال النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم خلّ عنه يا غمر قلبي أسرع فيهم من تضح النيل.

٢٣٦ - (٦) حديثنا علي بن حجر ، حديثنا شريك عن سماك بن حرب عن جابر بن سمرة قال: جالست رسول الله ﷺ أكثر من مائة مرة ، وكان أصحابه ينشادون الشعر ويتذكرهم أشياء من أمر الجاهلية وهو ساكن وربما تسمع معهم.
It has been reported in the ahaadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam heard and recited poetry. Those sayings are known as poetry that have deliberately been rhymed and composed according to the laws of poetry. It is certain that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was not a poet. This is clearly stated in the Qur-aan, in reply to the surprising accusations of the kuffaar (non-believers) that he was a magician, or a mad person, na’udhu billah. Regarding his being a poet the Qur-aan clearly states: "And We have not taught him (Muhammad Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam) poetry, nor is it meet for him." -Surah Ya Seen, 68. In a few instances where the sayings of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam are found to be rhymed, this was not said deliberately and hence could not be called poetry. According to this humble servant in reality it is a miracle of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam that he was not a poet. If a person’s sayings rhyme naturally, and if he deliberately tries to improve it. How wonderful can he make it? But Allah Ta’aala has granted Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam a much higher status, therefore his thought never wandered towards that. Many narrations have been reported on the praises and faults of poetry. In some it is stated that it is a good thing. In some it is prohibited and despised. A judgment between the two is also mentioned in a narration, that there is no good or bad in poetry itself. If the subject matter is good and beneficial, then poetry is a good thing. And if its effects are bad and detrimental and based on falsehood, then in the manner that the subject is prohibited or haraam or makruh, poetry will also be regarded as such. Even in the case where it is permissible, it is undesirable to indulge deeply in it. The author has mentioned nine ahaadith in this chapter.

(231) Hadith Number 1.
Someone enquired from ‘Aayeshah Radjyallahu ‘Anha: “Did Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recite poetry?” She replied: “He sometimes as an example recited the poetry of ‘Abdullah bin Rawahah (and sometimes of other poets). He sometimes recited this couplet of...
Tarfah: ‘Sometimes that person brings news to you whom you have not compensated’.

(That means if one wants to know anything about a place, one will have to pay a person for obtaining information. A person has to be given money etc. for the journey in order to obtain information. At times it may so happen that the news is received without having to spend anything. Someone comes and gives full news. Some of the 'ulama have written that this example given by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, that without any remuneration, he has given (humanity) the news of Jannah, jahannam, qiyaamah, particulars and information regarding the Ambiyaa 'Alayhimus Salaam, the signs of the future etc. Yet the kuffaar (non-believers) do not appreciate this.

Before the hijrah of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, Rawahah in this and was martyred during the lifetime of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. The second 'Mu'allaqah' has been written by him. He lived before the advent of Islaam.)

(233) Hadith Number 3.

Jundub bin Sufyaan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu relates: “Once a stone hit the mubaaarak fingers of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and injured them, they became covered in blood. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam thereupon recited this couplet: ‘You are but a finger, no damage has overcome you, besides covering you in blood. This is not fruitless, for reward has been obtained in the path of Allah’”.

Commentary

A question may arise that how did Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recite these couplets? An answer has already been given. Here a specific answer may also be given that this is called ‘Rijz’—verses read on a battlefield—and not that of poetry. Some people have said that the compiling of one or two verses of poetry does not make one a poet, therefore this cannot be against the Qur-aanic aayah: ‘And we have not taught him (Muḥammad Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) poetry, nor is it meet for him. . .’ -Surah Ya Seen, 68. Some have said that the last word of Damayti and Laqayti has a saakin and not a kasrah. In this case it will not be regarded as rhyming correctly. According to this humble servant, if this explanation is given, that this was not the words of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam but that of another poet, than no other explanation is necessary. Waqidi says it is the words of Walid bin Walid. Ibn Abid Dunya has written in his kitaab ‘Muḥasabatun Nafs’ that these were the words of Sayyidina Ibn Rawahah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. It is not impossible for two poets to compile the same verses, therefore it may be possible that both may have said them. There is a difference of opinion as to when this was said. The majority of the ‘ulama say that it was at the time of the Battle of Uhud. Some are of the opinion that it was said before the hijrah.

(232) Hadith Number 2.

Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘The most truthful couplet recited by a poet is that of Labeed bin Rabi‘ah: ‘Verily be aware, besides the Almighty Allah, everything else is futile’.

And Ummayyah bin Abis-Sault was about to accept Islaam’.

Commentary

Sayyidina Labeed Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was a famous poet. After accepting Islaam, he stopped composing poetry. He used to say that Allah Ta‘ala has given me something better than poetry, and the Qur-aan is enough for me. He is among the famous Sahabaah, and attained the age of one hundred and forty, or more. The other part of the couplet is: ‘Every gift or blessing must at some times come to an end’.

Ummayyah bin Abis-Sault was a famous poet, who expressed the truth in his poetry. He believed in qiyaamah. However, the Mercy of the Almighty was not with him, and he was unfortunate not to accept Islaam. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said regarding him: “His poetry accepted Islaam but his heart did not.” A little more detail is given of him in hadith number eight.
fought. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam left for Hunayn on the 9th of Shawwaal in the 8th year hijri. The Muslims had to pass a very narrow valley. The enemy had posted some contingents on the hills. When the Muslims passed there, they began showering arrows on them. This sudden attack shocked the Muslims and they began dispersing into different directions.

In the narration of Imaam Bukhaari RA., the Muslims began defeating the enemy at the beginning of the battle. The enemy scattered in all directions. The people began taking the booty. Suddenly the enemy who were hiding in the mountains began attacking from all sides. The army then began dispersing in different directions in panic. Besides the great Sahaabah, Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, and some other Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum, none remained near Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. In this time of difficulty, the Islaam or faith of a few weak Muslims was at stake. Some began to shout, jeer and taunt. Some ran away and returned to Makkah and began relating the defeat of the Muslims to those people who had not accepted Islaam, or to those who had accepted Islaam hypocritically.

At this moment the Haa-shimi blood of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam began to boil. He dismounted from his mule and began walking through this frightening scene and began saying: ‘Annan Nabi laa kadhib’, and began going towards the enemy. Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu called the Muhaajireen, Anšaar, the companions of the tree (As-haabus Shajarah), by saying: ‘Come here, where are you going?’ As soon as they heard this call, this worried and distressed group returned with such love and enthusiasm, as a camel returns to its child. As soon as the Muslims returned a fierce battle ensued between the two sides. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam took a handful of soil and stones etc. and threw it in the direction of the enemy saying ‘Sha-hatil Wujuh’ (The faces have become distorted/disfigured). The scene of fierce battle remained for a few moments. The Muslims who were distressed, now began defeating the enemy, who began running away from the battle-field in such a manner that they did not care to look back, leaving their possessions, wives and children etc. as booty for the Muslims. This event is written briefly here. If one is interested, a detailed history book may be referred to.

It is very important that this factor be brought to notice. One should not create a doubt or perplexity after reading one or two incident or subject. This is a sign of being lax in seeking facts. Complete

reins. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was reciting the following couplet: ‘Verily, without doubt I am a prophet. I am from the children (grandsons) of ‘Abdul Muṭṭalib’’.

Commentary
Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam mentioned his grandfather (‘Abdul Muṭṭalib) instead of his father, because ‘Abdul Muṭṭalib had forecast to the kuffaar of Quraysh that they would be defeated. At this moment the forecast had been fulfilled. Some people say the reason of this is that the father of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away before his birth, therefore he was commonly known as Ibn ‘Abdul Muṭṭalib. It is also said that because ‘Abdul Muṭṭalib was a famous leader, therefore Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam mentioned his grandfathers name. Haafiz Ibn Hajr has written this reason, that it was well known among the kuffaar (non-believers) that a person would be born among the children of ‘Abdul Muṭṭalib, who would guide the people, and would be the Seal of all the Prophets. That is why Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam mentioned this relationship and reminded them of this well known fact.

The Qazwah of Hunayn took place in the eighth year hijri. The tribes of ‘Arabia were waiting for Makkah to be conquered before they accepted Islaam. If Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam conquered that city, he would overcome the non-believers and he would be obeyed without any fuss or question. If he could not conquer Makkah, he would not be able to overcome the non-believers. Finally when Makkah was conquered, the kuffaar of Hunayn and the outlying areas decided to test their fate. A few tribes made a pact and decided to go to war at Hunayn, a place about ten miles from Makkah in the direction of ‘Arafah and Taa-if. A few experienced old people of these tribes advised their people that war should not be waged against the Muslims. The energetic young people did not heed their advice and said that the Muslims had not yet fought experienced soldiers, hence they were conquering many places. They may want to attack us, therefore we should attack first. More than twenty thousand fighters were assembled to wage war. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam received the news of their preparations, he assembled an army of ten to twelve thousand fighters, in which were included the Muhajireen, Anšaar, and the newly converted Muslims of Makkah. A group from among the kuffaar of Makkah who had not yet accepted Islaam were also included. A few had joined the Muslims hoping that they would receive booty and a few just to experience how a battle is
details of an incident are many a time not fully covered in one or two hadith, nor is it the intention of the narrator to explain the complete incident. One should not draw one’s own conclusion without fully obtaining all the details on the subject. Merely to express one’s premature opinion is a sign of not knowing. In this same manner one should not come to an immature conclusion after reading a brief history on this manner till we reached a person who was riding a white mule, and had a very handsome face. Many people were around him. He saw us and said: ‘Shea-hattil Wujuh, Irji-us’. After he said this we began to retreat and they overcame us’. For this reason Sayyidina Baraa Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu says in a hadith mentioned previously in the Shamaa-il that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not turn back, but a few impatient people who could not withstand the arrows began fleeing. It is also stated that when this happened, Sayyidina Rasulullah continued on a path on the right side. It should be pondered that at such a time when there is chaos, the people will not know where Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is, and it was not possible for them to know which way Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had taken. At such a time a hundred people were left with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam as mentioned in a narration. At another time eighty people were left with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam as stated in another narration. When he began to ride fast on the mule the people gave way till only twelve men were left. After that only those four were left who were steering and holding the reins of the mule. When the mule could not move at the desired pace, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam dismounted and took a handful of pebbles and went forward. This is the same time which is mentioned in a narration of Sahih Bukhaari that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was alone and no one was with him. With this, if one predetermines that in this battle the people ran away, and also decides that besides Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam all the Sahaabah defected, it is surely a sign that one does not know the full incident. Since there was chaos and verily many people were running away and a few people were happy about this (temporary) defeat as has been mentioned in detail in the events of this battle. One did not know where the other was, as it often happens at such times. For this reason Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked Sayyidina ‘Abbas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu who had a loud voice to call the Muhajireen, Ansaar, the people of the tree, separately, so that on hearing the call, all would return to Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. In the second attack the battlefield was in the hands of the Muslims. Anyhow on this subject, that how many people were with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at that time? There are many narrations and each one relates to a different moment. Even the narration of Bukhaari, where it is mentioned that no one was with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is correct. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam descended from his
mule and went forward and threw at the enemy a handful of pebbles or sand, all remained behind whilst Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam spared forward alone. It is not mentioned in any narration that, those who were at any time near Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam were reciting these couplets:

Radiyallahu ‘Anhu (throwing his sword over his shoulder and holding the reins of the camel of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) was walking ahead of him reciting these couplets: ‘O non-believers clear his path (and leave it today. Do not prohibit Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam from entering Makkah as you had done last year) for today we shall smite you. We will take such action against you that will separate the brain from its body. And will make a friend forget you that will separate the brain from its body. And will make a friend forget a friend’.


Commentary
In the sixth hijri Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam intended to perform the ‘umrah and went to Makkah, but the kuffsar stopped him and his companions at Hudaybiyyah. Among the clauses of the agreement between the two parties, it was agreed that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would perform the ‘umrah in the following year. According to the agreement Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed the ‘umrah in the month of Dhul Qa’dah, in the seventh year hijri. The Hanafis say, this ‘umrah is the first one to be made qada. The name of this ‘umrah being ‘Umratul Qa’daa also supports the view of the ‘Hanafi’s. The Shaafi’ees and other Imaams hold a different view. This has been discussed in the first hadith. On this journey Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam married Sayyiditina Maymunah Radjiyallahu ‘Anha, performed ‘umrah with dignity and according to the agreement left Makkah Mukarramah after three days and returned to Madinah Munawwarah.

Sayyidina ‘Umar Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu taking into consideration the honour and respect for Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and the sanctity of the Haram, prohibited Sayyidina Ibn Rawahah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anhu from reciting the couplets of poetry. Due to it being a local and temporary measure, and also a means of jihaad of the tongue, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not prohibit it. It is related in a hadith that Sayyidina Ka’b Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu inquired from Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that Allah Ta’aala has despired poetry in the Qur-aan. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘A Mu-min makes jihaad with a sword and also with the tongue. This jihaad of the tongue is also like showering arrows’. It is concluded from these ahaadith that poetry is also a form of jihaad. In the manner that there are laws and conditions that govern jihaad, there are laws that apply to poetry too.

Commentary
If a laughable incident was mentioned then Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also smiled, from which we find that the silence was not due to displeasure, but because of baatini tawajjuh. Sayyidina Zayd bin Thaabit Radyiyyallahu ‘Anhu, a scribe of the wahi (revelation) says: ‘I was a neighbour of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. When the wahi (revelation) was revealed, he sent for me to write it down. When we discussed the world, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also discussed the world. When we discussed the hereafter, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also discussed the hereafter. When we talked about food, he also talked about it’. Whatever subject the Shaabaabah discussed, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam because of his kindness and tenderness towards people, joined them and showed his affections to them. In all his assemblies Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not only speak of religion, but spoke of other matters too. Discussing different topics was a means of increasing the love for Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. If only one subject is discussed all the time, then many a time one becomes frustrated, especially for a
stranger, who mostly comes for one’s material needs. These discussions were a means to make strangers feel at ease.

(237) Hadith Number 7.
Abu Hurayrah Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that the best words from among the poets of Arabia is that of Labeed: Verily be aware, that everything besides the Almighty will perish.

(238) Hadith Number 8.
'Amr ibn Ṣa‘īd Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam reports that his father said: “I once accompanied Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and sat behind him on a conveyance. I recited a hundred couplets of Umayyah bin Ša‘īb to Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. After reciting a couplet Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said ‘continue’ till I recited a hundred couplets. In the end Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘He (Umayyah) was close to accepting Islaam’”.

Commentary
The reason for this has already been mentioned. In his poetry Umayyah mostly mentioned tauheed (the oneness of Allah), the hereafter, advice and the truth. For this reason Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam listened to his poetry and said that he was near to accepting Islaam. Some of the ‘ulama have said that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said this on the couplet: ‘O our Lord, all praises, affluence and superiority is only for You. None is more worthy of praises, nor greatness besides You’.

(239) Hadith Number 9.
'Aayegah Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used to put a mimbar (pulpit) in the masjid for Hassaan bin Ṣa‘īd, so that he might stand on it and recite poetry on the praises of, and on behalf of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, or said that he used to defend Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam (in reply to the accusation of the kuffaar). Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used to say: ‘May Allah assist Hassaan with the Ruhul Qudus till he defends, or praises, on behalf of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’”.

Commentary
Jihaad is observed at all times in different ways according to the time and circumstances. In the time of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam one type of Jihaad was the tongue, by reciting poetry etc. Replies were given and debates were held. Events of praise were composed. It was something like present day debates. Once a delegate from the Banu Tamim came with his poet Aqra’. They requested a debate in composing poetry and reciting praises. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied that I was not sent to compose poetry nor recite praises, but nevertheless, let the debate take place. First their speaker stood up. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam requested Sayyidina Ṣa‘īd bin Qays Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to reply to their speaker. Thereafter their poet stood up. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked Sayyidina Ṣa‘īd bin Qays Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to reply to him. In both debates the Muslims were victorious. Their poet was the first to accept Islaam. Reciting of poetry was common in those days and it was widely written. It also had a great effect on people. This has been mentioned in the fifth hadith of this chapter. It is also stated in the Sahih Muslim from Sayyiditina Aayegah Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Satire is more effective on the Quraysh than showering arrows on them’. It has been narrated in the Mishkat with ‘Isti’aab’ that Sayyidina Ka‘b Ṭaḥaffūṣuddin Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam inquired from Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam regarding poetry? Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘A Mu-min makes jihaad with his sword, and also with his tongue’. In another narration on this incident it is reported, that ‘I swear by Allah, this poetry hits them like an arrow’.
قالت الرابعة: زوجي كُلّلَ بِثَناءَتَهُمَا لَا حَزَرُ وَلَا قَرُولٌ وَلَا شَعَافَةٌ وَلَا
سَامَّةٌ.
قالت الخامسة: زوجي إن دخل فهد وإن خرج أبي ليست
عمَّا عفِدٌ.
قالت السادسة: زوجي إن كلّ لف وإن شرب اشتَف وان
اضطجع التف، ولَّيَلَت الكف ليبعد البث،
قالت السابعة: زوجي غيابًا أو غيابًا طيافٌ كُلُّ داءً للدائم،
سجَبٌ أو فَلَكِ أو جَمْعُ كَلَا لِك،
قالت الثامنة: زوجي المس مس أرنب والرَّيح ريح زرن،
قالت التاسعة: زوجي رفيع الهمام على الرماد طويل التجاد قربُ
البيت من الناذر.
قالت العاشرة: زوجي مالك وما مالك? خيَّر من ذلك له إِبَل
كثيرات المارك، قليلات المسارح، إذا سمعت صوت المزهر،
أَيْقَن أَنْهُ هواة،
قالت الحادية عشرة: زوجي أبو زرع، وما أبو زرع؟، أناس من
حَليَّةٌ أَنْذِر، وَمَالٌ فِي شَحِم عَلَيْهِ وُجَّحَت تَّفْجِيْحٌ إِلَى فَنْس،
وجَدْنِي فِي أَنْحَاء عَمُّيْهِ يُشَبَّح فِي جَالِئَ فِي أَهِل صَهِيلٍ وَطَيْط،
وَداين وَفَتْحٌ فَعَدَهُ أَقْلُ فَلِا أَقْلُ، وَأَرَّفُ فَاتِسْحَاقُ، وأَشْرَب
فِاتِسْحَاقُ، أَمْ أَنَّ زَرعٌ فَما اٍّمْ أَنَّ زَرعٌ؟ عَكْوُونُهَا زَدَا، وَبِنَها
فَسَاحُ، إِنْ أَنَّ زَرعٌ فَما اٍّمْ أَنَّ زَرعٌ؟ مَصَّعَبُهَا كَمَسْلُ هَنَفَةٌ
وُتَشِيُّهُ ذَرَاعُ الجَغَرُ، بِتَنَ أَنَّ زَرعٌ فَما بِتَنَ أَنَّ زَرعٌ؟ طَوَّرُ.
Chapter on the story telling of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at night.

This chapter is on the stories that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam related. The author has written two hadith here as specimens.

(240) Hadith Number 1.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports: “Once, at night, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam related an event to his family members. One of the ladies said, this story is just like the stories of Khuraafah. The ‘Arabs used the stories of Khuraafah as proverbs). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked: ‘Do you know what is the original story of Khuraafah? Khuraafah was a man from the tribe of Banu ‘Udh-rah, whom the jinns took away. They kept him for some time, then left him among the people. He related to the people strange things of his stay there. The people were astonished. After that every amazing story is called Khuraafah’”.

(241) Hadith Number 2.
(Hadith Ummi Zar-a’. This is the second hadith of this chapter. Due to this story being lengthy and famous, special books have been written on it. Imaam Tirmidi has also given it a little prominence. This hadith has other names too, but is well known by this name. Due to the story being lengthy, every woman’s story is mentioned separately with its commentaries).

‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Once eleven women assembled and made an agreement, that each of them would describe the true state of their husbands, without hiding any fact”.

Commentary
It is possible that the person had another name, and because the people took his stories to be fables and amusing, he became to be famously known as Khuraafah. In the time of the jaahiliyyah, exorcism was widespread. The jinns troubled humans very much, they took them away, spoke to them, had intercourse with women, etc. of which there are many famous incidents. After the appearance of Islaam their strength subsided, till some people began to believe that jinns existed before, now they do not exist. The fact is that they do exist, but do not have the power they possessed previously. At the time of the birth of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam the events that took place, the wailing, trouble etc. that the jinns experienced is a testimony to this. In the Sahih Bukhaari a narration of Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu is mentioned, where he states about the poetry of a beloved woman of a magician, named Janiyah, on grief, disgrace and the misfortune of the jinns. Imaam Suyuti has mentioned many incidents of this nature in his book ‘Khasaas is Kubra’.
top is not easy, so that it may be possible to climb it, nor is the meat of such worth, that because of it one should separate it into a hundred lots and carry it down”.

Commentary
That means he is so useless that no one can benefit from him materially or otherwise, and besides this he is proud, arrogant and ill-mannered. He is in such a state that it is difficult to contact him.

He is a medicine of no use and utterly useless, and because of his pride and arrogance it is difficult to reach him.

THE SECOND WOMAN said: “(If I do describe my husband what can I describe about him. I have nothing to say about him). I fear if I begin to describe his faults, there will be no end to it. If I begin I will have to mention all his inner and outer faults”.

Commentary
She means if she begins, no matter how many faults she describes, he is full of faults. If someone has a few faults they could be described, but the one that is only made of faults, how many of them could be described or pointed out. It is such a long story that one would become bored. A few commentators have made an objection to this that she broke her promise by refusing to describe her husband. The fact is that, she described everything in a few words, that he is a body full of faults and these are not countable.

THE THIRD WOMAN said: “My husband is an ‘A-shannaq’ which means he is a very tall man. If ever I comment on anything he immediately will say talaaq, if I keep silent, I just hang around”.

Commentary
The tallness of the husband must have been mentioned due to the popular saying that tallness is a sign of stupidity. The statement after the height mentions his stupidity, or it is mentioned because he was ugly. Like a tall tower that is without a suitable built, looks ugly and is also bad mannered. If I say anything or express a need, he will immediately divorce me. If I keep quiet and do not express my needs, he does not care. I am just hanging around. I cannot be counted among those who have a husband, as there is no thing like a husband, nor among those who have no husbands that I may look for one in another place. In some narrations there is also a sentence which translates: ‘I am always in such a state as if I am under a sharp sword. I do not know when my affair will come to an end’.

THE FOURTH WOMAN said: "My husband is mild mannered, like the nights of Tihaamah. He is not hot nor cold, nor is there anything to fear of him, nor any displeasure”.

Commentary
He is mild natured and is not very cunning or dull. One does not fear to live with him, nor do the nerves and mind become dull or tired. It is said that the name of this woman is Mahd bint Abi Harumah. Makkah and its surrounding areas are called Tihaamah. The nights of this area are always mild even if the days are very hot.

THE FIFTH WOMAN said: “When my husband comes into the house, he becomes a cheetah, and when he goes out, he becomes a lion. He does not care to investigate what happens in the house”.

Commentary
It is said that name of this woman is Kabkah. The ‘ulama differ in whether she praised her husband or criticised him. Both meanings can be derived from it. It clearly seems that she praised him. If it is taken to be criticism it will then mean that, when he comes into the house he becomes vicious like a cheetah. He does not say anything, nor does he have anything to do with the household affairs. When he goes out he is like a gentleman. If any difficulty arises in the house, he has nothing to do with it, he does not inquire, nor is it his worry. If this is taken to be praise, then it shall mean, that when he enters the house he becomes quiet, he does not know of anything and does not utter a complaint on any word. He does not become angry. He is so unaware, it is as if he is sleeping. Whatever we cook or eat, he does not interfere in anything, nor does he investigate anything, that, why was such a thing done, or why did this happen? When he goes out he is like a lion. Presses his teeth and thunders loudly. Whatever there is in the house for eating etc. he does not care, nor inquires that how and why was this spent? Whatever was brought to the house, was used by the household as they saw fit.

THE SIXTH WOMAN said: “When my husband eats, he eats everything. When he drinks, he does not leave anything. When he sleeps, he sleeps in his own sheet. He does not even touch me, so that he can know the disturbance in my mind”.

Commentary
In these words too, both praise and criticism could be derived. In the fifth one there seems to be more praise, but in this one there seems to be more criticism as can be seen from the translation. If praise is meant,
as is the view of some commentators, then it will mean the following: That when he eats, he eats anything; he eats fruit, nuts, all types of food etc. When he drinks, he sometimes drinks milk, sometimes a drink, sometimes sharbat etc. In short he drinks anything. All types of food are on his table. He spends and is not a miser, if there is daal, there is no meat. If there is water then there is no milk. He keeps away from quarrels. He does not put his finger in other people's problems, that is, he does not look for the faults of others or their shortcomings. If it is taken to be criticism, as is the view of the majority, it will mean that at the time of eating, whatever comes before him he polishes it off, nothing is left for the family members. Like a buffalo he eats up everything. When it is time to drink, he gulps down the whole well. He sleeps like a stranger in his own sheets. Forget embracing me, he does not even touch my body so that he may know of my grief and sorrows, or feel the heat or coldness in my body.

THE SEVENTH WOMAN said: “My husband is impotent and unmanly. He is such a dunce that he cannot even speak. Whatever sickness a person has in this world, he possess it. His manners are such that he may break my head or injure my body, or do both”.

THE EIGHTH WOMAN said: “My husband is soft like a rabbit when I touch him. His smell is like the fragrance of za’faraan (saffron)”.

Commentary
It is said the name of this woman is Naashihrah bint Aws. By her praise she means he has a soft nature, he is not harsh and ill mannered. Both pleasure of the body and soul are found in him. He has a tender body which makes me want to embrace it, or he is soft-natured that there is no sign of anger. Fragrance is constantly emitted from his body. In some narrations this sentence is also added which means: “I dominate him, and he dominates all other people. My domination is not due to his humbleness, because he dominates others. My domination is because of love, or the politeness in him”.

THE NINTH WOMAN said: “My husband is of a high status, generous, hospitable, owner of a high dwelling. He has a lot of ashes. He is tall built. His home is near the majlis and Daarul Mashwarah (House of Counsel)”.

Commentary
This woman has mentioned many praises. The first is that her house is very high. If a big mansion is meant here, then it shall mean wealth and leadership, because a high mansion can only be built by a wealthy person. If by high dwelling, it is meant that the house is built on a raised ground, like it was common among the ‘Arabs for generous and hospitable people to build their houses on raised places, so that strangers and travellers could see it and come to it. In this case it will mean that he is generous and hospitable. Some ‘ulama state that by a high dwelling, it is meant that he descended from a high and noble family.

The second praise is of his hospitality, due to this it is natural that there will be a lot of ashes in the house, because a lot of food is cooked for visitors.

The third praise is his height. To be tall, provided that it does not exceed that which is deemed moderate, is laudable and praiseworthy for a man. By this big house near the majlis (assembly) means that he is wise and a man of counsel. There is always someone who comes to seek his advice. The opinion of this humble servant, is that it is possible that this may also mean that he keeps the Daarul Mashwarah (House of Counsel) near his house, so that he will not say in humbleness etc. to those who gather there, that my house is a distance away. He keeps his home near, so that a long time is not spent in preparations for hospitality, and because of it an occasion for an excuse may not arise.

THE TENTH WOMAN said: “My husband is Maalik, and what can I describe about Maalik. He is more generous than all those who have been praised, or he is more praiseworthy than all the praises I may shower on him. He owns many herds of camels, which are kept near the house. They are seldom taken out for grazing. When the camels hear the sound of the mizhar, they are sure that their end is near”.

Commentary
It is said that the name of this woman is Kabshah bint Maalik. She praised the generosity of her husband, which is explained thus, if the camels go out to graze in the fields, then at the time of hospitality and attending to the guests, time is wasted in herding them back. There are always visitors at his home. The camels are not sent out to graze but fed in their pans, so that when a visitor arrives a camel could be slaughtered immediately. Some have translated the sounding of the mizhar as, that whenever a visitor arrives, in happiness and in the visitors honour, this instrument is sounded. By hearing the sound, the camels know that the time for their slaughter is near, as a visitor has arrived. According to ‘Arab custom this meaning seems more appropriate, that when a visitor arrives he is immediately entertained by being served drinks, tid-bits,
music etc. By the sound of the music the camels know that meal times are near, and for its preparations, the time for their slaughter is near.

THE ELEVENTH WOMAN Umm Zar-a' said: “My husband was Abu Zar-a’, and how can I praise Abu Zar-a’? He made my ears bow with jewels. He made my sides (by feeding) full of fat. He kept me so happy and contented, that due to self admiration and haughtiness I thought I was virtuous. He found me from such a poor home, that lived with hardship, owning only a few goats for a living. From there he brought me into such a prosperous family who owned horses, camels, oxen for ploughing, and gardeners (and possessed all types of wealth. Besides all this he was so good natured) that he did not criticise me or scold me for anything. I slept till late in the morning, and no one was allowed to wake me up. Food was so abundant that after filling myself I just left it (and it never got finished). The mother of Abu Zar-a’ (my mother-in-law), in what manner can I praise her? Her huge utensils were always full. Her house was very spacious (She was very rich, and according to the habit of women, was not a miser. By the vastness of the house it is meant that many visitors were entertained). The son of Abu Zar-a’, in what manner can I praise him? He was also a light upon a light. He was so thin and skinny, the sleeping part of his body (ribs etc.) was thin like a branch, or a sword. A side of a lamb was enough to fill his stomach. (i.e. There was no great formalities for a brave one to sleep, like a soldier he slept a little in a small place. In the same manner he ate simple food, but befitting a warrior. Two or three pieces of meat was his food). The daughter of Abu Zar-a’, how can she be praised? She obeys her mother and father. She is fat and healthy, and a jealousy for the second wife (The second wife feels jealous on her excellence. Among the ‘Arabs it is desirable that a man be thin and tall, and a woman fat and healthy). And how can I praise the slave girl of Abu Zar-a’? She never gossiped about our house affairs to anyone. She did not even use foodstuffs without permission. She did not let the house become dirty and untidy, but kept it clean. (The days passed wonderfully). One morning whilst the utensils of milk were being churned Abu Zar-a’ went out of the house. He found a woman, with two cheetah like children playing with pomegranates. (The similarity of cheetah is with playing, and the pomegranates are either in reality pomegranates which the children were spinning and playing with, or breasts of the woman are intended here). He loved her so much, that he divorced me, and married her. (I was divorced because as a second wife, she would not become heartsore, and by divorcing me the new wife would have greater regard for him). In one narration it is mentioned that he married her. He then divorced me. Subsequently I married another chief and noble man, who was a prince and soldier. He showered on me many gifts. And from each type of animal i.e. camel, cow, goat, etc. etc., he presented me a pair and said to me, ‘Eat as much as you want yourself, and send to your parents as much as you wish’. The fact is this, if I add up all his good qualities etc. then too he will not excel the little thing that Abu Zar-a’ bestowed upon me”.

Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: “After Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam completed this story, he said to me: ‘I am also to you as Abu Zar-a’ had been to Umm Zar-a’ ’’.

Commentary

In another hadith it is stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also thereafter said: ‘I will not divorce you’. It has been mentioned in Tabraani that Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha replied: ‘O Messenger of Allah, what truth is there about Abu Zar-a’. May my mother and father be sacrificed on you. You are much more to me then him’. May Allah Ta‘ala grant every Muslim husband and wife the following of the footsteps of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam on this subject, because this is the result of chastity. Aameen. Some ‘ulama are of the opinion that those women who criticised their husbands committed backbiting, and this was narrated in the assembly of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. If Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam related this story himself, then there is even a greater perplexity. But the fact is, that this is not entering the boundaries of backbiting. To discuss something about a person whose name or other details are not known to the people, certainly cannot be included in the category of backbiting.
باب ما جاء في صفة نوم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

244 - (1) حدثنا محمد بن المنى، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدي، حدثنا إسرائيل عن أبي إسحاق عن عبد الله ابن بني عن الراهب: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا أخذ مسجنه وضع كأنه كلى تحت خذه الأيمن وقال: «زَبَّ قَبْيَ عَدَابِكَ يَوَمَ تَسْتَبَعُ عَدَابَكَ».

245 - (4) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدي، حدثنا سفيان عن سلمة بن كُهِيل بن كُرَب عن ابن عباس: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم نام حتى نفخ وكان إذا نام نفخ فأذنه بالضوء فقام وصل ولم يتوضأ.

ونظر الحديث قصة.

246 - (5) حدثنا إسحاق بن منصور، حدثنا عفان، حدثنا حداد بن سلمة عن ثابت عن أناس بن مالك: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا أُوْى إلى فراشه قال: «أَلْحَمْدُ اللَّهِ الْبَدِيعُ اَطْفَعْنَا وَسَقَايْنَا وَأَوْانَا، فَكَمْ مِنْ لا كَافِ لَهُ وَلَا مَوْرِيَ».

247 - (6) حدثنا الحسين بن محمد الجريري، حدثنا سليمان بن حرب، حدثنا حمّاد بن سلمة عن حضير عن بكر بن عبد الله الرزق عن عبد الله بن رباح عن أبي قادة: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا أعرس يلتحى وقى من الذي يراقبه\

نصب ذراعه ووضع رأسه على كفه.

252
Chapter on the sleeping of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

In this chapter is mentioned how Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept, what he recited before retiring etc. Six ahaadith have been compiled in this chapter.

(242) Hadith Number 1.
Baraa Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “When Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam retired, he put his right hand under his right cheek, and recited this du’aa:

ۚ بَوْمَ تَبْعَثُ عِبَادُكَ

Rabb qini adhaa-baka yauma tub-a-thu ‘ibaadaka

Translation: ‘O Allah, save me from Your punishment on the day of qiyaamah’’

Commentary
It is stated in the Hisn Haseen that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited this du’aa thrice. This has also been reported by ‘Abdullah bin Mas’ud Radyallahu ‘Anhu in a narration. We find that this was the general practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, which many Sahabah Radyallahu ‘Anhum had witnessed. Although Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was sinless, he recited these types of du’aa (supplications) to express his humbleness and bondmanship. It is proper that a devoted worshipper asks only his creator, or this was done to educate the ummah. It is clear from this hadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept on his right side. This was his noble practice. Therefore it is mustahab to sleep on the right side. A special benefit may be derived from this. The heart is on the left side of the chest, and by sleeping on the right side, the heart remains on the top side. One will not have a deep sleep, but will sleep lightly. If one sleeps on the left side, the heart will be at the bottom, which will result in a deep slumber. Some physicians have for this reason said, that it is good to sleep on the left side, because if one has a deep sleep, the food will digest better. This is a fact. But there is a harm too, which has not been taken into consideration. If the heart is at the bottom, the weight of the whole body will be on it and this will affect it. The heart is one of the main organs of the body. Putting a little pressure on it may cause many diseases. Therefore, medically speaking, if it is good to sleep on the left, then too it is detrimental, from which one should at all times take precaution. In this respect, from the medical point of view it is important to sleep on the right side. Besides, sleeping on the right side reminds one of the grave. We have been commanded to remember death regularly. Many worldly and religious benefits are derived by constantly remembering death. One should constantly remember the breaker of all pleasures. The fact is this, how can one forget a thing that every being will experience which is sure to come and it is not known when it shall take place?

(243) Hadith Number 2.
Hudhayfah Radyallahu ‘Anhu says: “When Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam lay down on a bed, he recited:

اللَّهُمَّ بِإِنْكَ إِلَيْهِ الْحَيَاتُ وَالْخَيْرُ

Allahumma bi-ith-mika a-mutu wa ahyaa

Translation: O Allah! In Thy name do I live and die’.

When he awakened he recited this du’aa:

الحَمْدُ لِلَّهِ الْدُّنْيَا وَالْآخِرَةُ يَا أُمَمَانَا وَإِلَيْهِ النُّشُورُ

Alhamdulillaahi lahdhi ahyaanaa ba’da maa amaatana wa-ilayhin nushur

Translation: ‘Praise be to Allah Who restored unto us life, having caused us to die and unto Him shall be the Resurrection’’.

Commentary
Sleep is synonymous with death. That is why sleep has been linked to death, and waking with life. For this reason too one should sleep on the right side, as sleeping is an example of death. Because sleep is likened to death, and waking up is becoming alive again. The ‘ulama have written, it is a thing that should be pondered upon, that, after dying in this manner, on the day of qiyaamah one will be given life again. In reality Allah Ta’aala has made this world a little replica of the hereafter. An example of everything has been made in this world so that one may ponder and take heed of things to come. The life in this world is not
more than a dream. A person is happy, affluent, possessing all types of luxuries and does not experience any sort of trouble. If this person sees in a dream that he is being taken to jail and flogged, and is experiencing all types of calamities, not realising that it is a dream, he is distressed, and crying too. Suddenly the eyes open and all the tranquility and happiness returns. The troubles of this dream does not remain nor are its effects felt. In the same manner, this is the state of a pious person. All the difficulties that are experienced in this world, are its effects felt. In the same manner, this is the state of a pious person. All

Commentary

The ahaadith state that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam recited different du'aas before he went to bed. He also recited different surahs and ayaat of the Qur-aan. It is reported from Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam that if one recites a portion of the Qur-aan before sleeping, an angel is appointed to protect one till one awakens. From the above hadith it is found that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam himself recited the three surahs mentioned. Besides these, it has been narrated that he recited the musabbihahat. i.e. those surahs that begin with Sabbah, Yusabbihu, Subhannah, etc. He also regularly recited the Surahs of (Alif Laam) Sajdah and Surah Mulk (Tabaarak). The ahaadith state that he also recited the Aayatul Kursi and the last two aayahs of Suratul Baqarah.
Commentary

The law of Allah is that when one leaves one's work to Allah, Allah Ta'ala also takes care and fulfils one's work through an unknown source. And whosoever keepeth his duty to Allah, Allah will appoint a way out for him. — Surah Talaq, 3.

And this is certainly completed on Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. Therefore the sufficing is of a complete nature. Thereafter, the more one relies and has trust in Allah, so much more does Allah fulfil one's needs. This has been mentioned in many ahaadith under different headings. It is reported in a hadith: 'To whom poverty reaches and that person asks the people for rescue from starvation, then the person's needs are not fulfilled. If one puts forward one's request to Allah Ta'ala, then soon in someway or the other, that need is fulfilled'. In another hadith it is reported that Allah Ta'ala says: "O son of man. If you free yourself (from all things) for the sake of My worship. I will fulfil your needs and fill you with richness (from all wants). Otherwise I will fill your hearts with problems and I will not let your needs be fulfilled". Those who wait for their material needs to be fulfilled, so that they can spend their time for religious activities, should take heed from this. The only way to fulfil religious needs is to make oneself free from material needs, and concentrate on the path of Allah.

The du'aa of the above hadith has been mentioned by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam so that one may be reminded to express gratitude to Allah. It is important that everyone thank Allah according to one's capacity. The more one thanks Allah, the more one receives of His blessings. Allah Ta'ala says in the Qur'aan: "If ye give thanks, I will give you more; ..." - Surah Ebrahim, 7. Allah Ta'ala has also commanded that one should remember those who are less fortunate, so that thanks may emit from the heart. How many people are there in the world who have no food and are starving? They do not have someone to aid them in their difficulties. How great is Allah Ta'ala's Mercy, that He has bestowed upon us such great bounties.

Hadith Number 6.

Abu Qataadah Radjiallahu 'Anhu relates: "If Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam made an early journey-break in the last portion of the night on his travels, he slept on his right side. If he was staying there till before the morning, he lifted his right arm, put his head on it and slept".
باب ما جاء في عبادة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

248 - (2) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد وبيت بن معاذ قالا: حدثنا أبو عوانة عن زياد بن علاقة عن المخبرة عن شعبة قال: صلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم حتى انتبهت قدمه فقيل له: أنت كالف هذا وقد غفر الله لك ما تقدم من ذنبك وما تأخر قال: أبدا أكون عبدي شكورا.

249 - (2) حدثنا أبو عثمان الحسين بن حريث، حدثنا الفضل بن موسى عن محمد بن عمر عن أبي سلمة عن أبي هريرة قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصلى حتى ثرا قدمه قال: فقيل له: أفعل هذا وقد جاءك أن الله تعالى قد غفر لك ما تقدم من ذنبك وما تأخر قال: أبدا أكون عبدي شكورا.

250 - (3) حدثنا عيسى بن عثمان بن عيسى بن عبد الرحمن الرحمي، حدثنا عطية بن عيسى عن الأعمال عن أبي صالح عن أبي هريرة قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقوم يصلى حتى تنتبه قدمه فقيل له يا رسول الله أنت كالف هذا وقد غفر الله لك ما تقدم من ذنبك وما تأخر قال: أبدا أكون عبدي شكورا.

Shamaa-il Tirmidhi

251 - (4) حدثنا ومحمد بن بشار، حدثنا محمد بن جعفر، حدثنا شعبة عن أبي إسحاق عن الأسود بن يزيد قال: سألت عائشة عن صلة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم بالليل فقالت: كان بنام أول الليل ثم يقوم فإذا كان من السحر أوتر ثم أتى فراشه فإذا كان له حاجة ألم بأهله فإذا سمع الأذان وتب، فإن كان جنبي أفرض عليه من الماء ولا توضأ وخرج إلى الصلاة.

252 - (5) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد عن مالك بن أنس ح، حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى الأنصاري، حدثنا معاذ عن مالك عن خالد بن سليمان عن كرية عن ابن عباس أنه أخبره أنه بات عند ميمونة وهي خالته قال: فاضطجعت في عرض الرسادة واضطجع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في طفلا، فقام رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، فإن أولئك إذا انتصف الليل أو قبله بقليل أو بعده بقليل، فاستيقظ رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فجعل يسبح اليوم عن وجه ثم قرأ العشر الآيات الخواتين من سورة آل عمران ثم قام إلى شن معلق فورضاً منه فأحسن الرضوان ثم قام يصل قال: عبد الله بن عباس فقامت إلى جنبي فوضع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، بده إني إني على رأسي ثم أخذladığı إني فإني فتلتها فصل ركعتين ثم ركعتين ثم ركعتين ثم ركعتين ثم ركعتين ثم ركعتين قال: فقلت: ست مرات ثم أوتر ثم اضطجع ثم جاءه المؤذن فقام ركعتين خفينتين ثم خرج فصل الصبح.
253 - (6) حدثنا أبو كريب محمد بن العلاء، حدثنا وكيع عن شعبة عن أبي جحيرة عن ابنعباس قال: كان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم في النيل ثلاث عشرة ركعة.

254 - (7) حدثنا قبيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا أبو عوانة عن قادة عن زرارة بن أوق عن سعد بن هشام عن عائشة: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم كان إذا لم يصلى بالليل منعه من ذلك الليل أو غلبه عيناه صب من اللهار ثلاث عشرة ركعة.

255 - (8) حدثنا محمد بن العلاء، حدثنا أبو اسامة عن هشام يعني ابن حسان عن محمد بن سريبن عن أبي هريرة عن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: إذا قام أحدكم من الليل فليفتح صلاته بركعتين خفيفتين.

256 - (9) حدثنا قبيبة بن سعيد بن مالك بن أنس ح. حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى، حدثنا مالك عن عبد الله بن أبي بكر عن أبيه أن عبد الله بن قيس بن مخرمة أخبره عن زيد بن خالد الجهني أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: لأرمي صلواتي النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم، فوضدت غتبتين أو فساطة، فصل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ركعتين خفيفتين، ثم صلى ركعتين طويلة، ثم صلى ركعتين، ثم صلى ثلاث ركعات، ثم أوتر.

257 - (10) حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى، حدثنا معن، حدثنا مالك عن سعيد بن أبي سعيد المقرئ عن أبي سلمة بن عبد الرحمن أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قالت: ما كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ليزيد في رمضان؟ فقالت: لا في غيره على إحدى عشرة ركعة يصلي أربعا لا تسأل عن حسنهم وطهور، ثم صلى أربعا لا تسأل عن حسنهم وطهور، ثم صلى ثلاثا. قالت عائشة: قالت: يا رسول الله أنتان قبل أن توتر؟ قال: يا عائشة إن عيني تامان ولا ينام قلبي.

258 - (11) حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى، حدثنا معن، حدثنا مالك عن ابن شهاب عن عروة عن عائشة: أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان يصلي من الليل إحدى عشرة ركعة يوتر منها واحدة فإذا فرغ منها اضطجع على شقته الأيمن.

259 - (12) حدثنا هناد، حدثنا أبو الأحوص عن الأخمص عن إبراهيم بن الأسود عن عائشة: قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصلى من الليل يتم ركعات، حدثنا مهدي بن غيلان، حدثنا يحيى بن آدم، حدثنا سفيان التروى عن الأخمص خو،

260 - (13) حدثنا محمد بن المتنى، حدثنا محمد بن جعفر.
صلب ليلة مع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، فلم يزل قائمًا حتى هممت بأمر سوء، قبل له وما هممت به، قال هممت أن أقطع وأدعو النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم.

حدثنا سفيان بن زقّة، حدثنا جرير عن الأعجم نخو.

363 - (16) حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى الأنصاري، حدثنا معن، حدثنا مالك عن أبي النضر عن أبي سلمة عن عائشة: أنَّ النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم كان يصلي جالسًا فيقارًا وهو جالس فإذا بقي من قراءته قدر ما يكون ثلاثين أو أربعين آية قام فقاً وهو قائم، ثم ركع وسجد ثم صنع في الركعة الثانية مثل ذلك.

364 - (17) حدثنا أحمد بن منيع، حدثنا هشيم، حدثنا خالد الحذاء عن عبد الله بن شقيق قال: سألت عائشة عن صروة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن تطوعه فقالت: كان يصلي ليلة طويلة قائمة وليلًا طويلًا قاعدًا، فإذا قرأ وهو قائم ركع وسجد وهو قائم، وإذا قرأ وهو جالس ركع وسجد وهو جالس.

365 - (18) حدثنا إسحاق بن موسى الأنصاري، حدثنا معن، حدثنا مالك عن ابن شهاب عن السائب بن يزيد عن المطلب بن أبي وداعة السهمي عن حفصة زوج النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قالت: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصلي في سُجْهَة قاعدًا ويتقأ بالسورة ويرتُلها حتى تكون أطول من أطول منها.

264

265
Chapter on the worship and devotions of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

Every deed and action of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is divine worship. Every word and quietness is dhikr (remembrance of Allah). As an example and being part of the Shamaa-il,
the author has mentioned a few acts of worship, from where it may be gauged that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, although being sinless and assured of forgiveness and high status, which no wali of Allah can attain, nor any previous nabi has attained; did not stop at that, but gave much importance and attention to voluntary devotions. We who are called his ummah and claim to follow his path, how much importance do we attach to these acts when we are more sinful and lax. In relation to our sins, and for the mizaan (scale), we are more in need of worship than Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. Then, our prayers are such, leaving aside the full remuneration, if only a minute remuneration is received, it would be considered a blessing and good fortune. Every deed is rewarded by Allah Ta'aala according to the sincerity attached to it. The more the sincerity, the greater the reward will be. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has said: “When a person completes a salah; a tenth (portion) in reward is written for that, for some ninth, likewise some are rewarded an eighth; seventh; sixth; fifth; quarter; third; half etc. (portion)”.—Abu Daawud. The tenth portion is mentioned as an example, otherwise the reward may be less than that too. In another hadith it is mentioned that the first question that will be asked on the day of qiyaamah will be regarding salah. Allah Ta'aala will command the malaa-ikah (angels): “See the prayers of my servants, are they fulfilled completely or are they incomplete? If it is complete a full reward must be written. If it is incomplete, then see if there are any voluntary (nawaafil) prayers, if there are, add them to the obligatory prayers and complete them. Then in the same manner, one shall be questioned regarding other deeds like zakaah etc.—Abu Daawud. We know well how our obligatory prayers are performed. It is of utmost importance that one performs voluntary acts to safeguard one's salah, or other acts of sadaqah and devotions be performed in great quantity with care and sincerity. That time shall be difficult when we will have to present ourselves in the court of the Almighty. The two overseers of our deeds are always with us. This is not enough, but every portion of a human body will testify as to the good and bad deed committed by man. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has advised us to count the recitation of the Kalimah Tayyibah (La ilaha illallaah) and the Tasbeehaat (Praises of Allah) on the fingers, for on the day of qiyaamah the fingers shall also be questioned, and asked to reveal the deeds committed by it. The fingers will be given the power of speech. May my mother and father be sacrificed on Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, for his example of every thing is before us. Twenty four ahaadith are mentioned in this chapter.

(248) Hadith Number 1.

Mughirah bin Shu’bah Ra’diyyallahahu ‘Anhu reports that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed such lengthy nafl prayers, that his mubaarak legs became swollen. The Shaabaabah said: “You undergo such great difficulties, whereas Allah has forgiven your past and future sins.” Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “(When Allah Ta’aala has blessed me so much) should I not be a grateful servant?”

Commentary

Apparently the questioner thought that prayers are for the forgiveness of sins. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is sinless, how could he commit a sin? Why should he voluntarily undergo such difficulties? Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied that the object of worship is not only this, but has several reasons. When Allah Ta’aala has forgiven all my sins, then the correct and most appropriate thing is that I constantly worship Him and thank Him for His grace and blessings. Sayyidina ‘Ali Ra’diyyallahahu ‘Anhu says: “‘Ibaadah is sometimes performed because the object is Jannah, this is a businessman’s ‘ibadah. The ‘ibadah is meant for purchasing. The price is paid here and the articles obtained there. Sometimes ‘ibadah is because of fear, this is a slave’s ‘ibadah. ‘Ibaadah is performed for fear of punishment, as is the custom of the servants. One ‘ibadah is that which is performed without any future need or fear. It is solely for the gratitude of Allah’s abundant blessings”.

It is mentioned in the above hadith that Allah Ta’aala has forgiven all the sins of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. A doubt may arise here, that he committed a sin, but Allah Ta’aala forgave him. Whereas all the Ambiyaa (prophets) are sinless. They do not commit sins. The ‘ulama have given many answers to this question, which are mentioned in their respective places. Especially many answers have been given in the tafseer (commentary) of Surah Fath. According to this humble servant the easiest is: The deeds of the pious are regarded as a sin for the near one’s to Allah. One commits a sin according to one’s status. According to the status of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, that which is considered to be a shortcoming, is of such a nature, that for the rest of us they are the very essence of devotions. As an example: Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was conferring with the leaders of the kuffaar (non-believers) in the hope that they would accept Islaam. Which in essence is the core of the deen. At that moment a blind Shahaab, Sayyidina Ibn Ummi Maktum Ra’diyyallahahu ‘Anhu came to Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and said something. Due to the importance of the
cases, which due to the high rank of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam treated the prisoners of war with great kindness and mercy, in the hope that they would accept Islam, or their offspring would accept Islam. He took fidyah (ransom) from them and freed them. He was cautioned in the Qur'an on this. These are such cases, which due to the high rank of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, are regarded as shortcomings.

(249) Hadith Number 2.

Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: 'Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed so many nawaafil prayers that his legs swelled. Someone said to him, you take so many pains, whereas you have been given the good news that your past and future sins have been forgiven? He replied: 'Should I not be a grateful servant'".

Commentary

A detailed narration has been narrated from Sayyiditina 'Aayeshah Radiyallahu 'Anhu regarding this thanks-giving. Sayyidina 'Ataa Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: 'I once requested 'Aayeshah to relate a surprising incident of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam?'. She replied: 'Which act of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was such that it was not surprising'. Thereafter she said: 'One night Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam returned home to sleep and slept with me in my blanket. After a little while, as he was sleeping he said: 'Forget it, let me worship my creator'. Saying this he got up, performed wudu and began to perform salaah. He began weeping till the tears flowed onto his mubaarak chest. He then performed ruku', and continued crying in this posture. Then performed sajdah and kept on weeping in this posture too. He stood up from the sajdah and remained crying. He remained in this state till the morning when Bilaal came to call out the adhaan. I said: 'O Messenger of Allah, why did you cry so much? Allah Ta'ala has forgiven all your past and future sins'. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam replied: 'Should I not be a thankful servant of Allah? Then said: 'Why should I not do so, when these aayaat were revealed to me today, and recited the ayaat of the last ruku' of Surah Aali 'Imraan'".

(250) Hadith Number 3.

It is also narrated from Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu 'Anhu that Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed such a long salaah that his mubaarak legs became swollen. He was asked: "You perform such long prayers, whereas all your past and future sins have been forgiven?". Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam replied: 'Should I not be an appreciative servant?'".

Commentary

Due to its importance Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned this hadith from three sources. A question may arise on these narrations that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam had many a time forbidden that one should exert one's self more than one can bear. The fact is, that humans have been created solely for the worship of Allah. Allah Ta'ala says in the Qur-an: 'I created the jinn and humankind only that they might worship Me'.—Surah Dhaariyinat, 56. When this is the sole reason for creating man, then the more importance it is given and the more one worships, the more will it be desirable and praiseworthy. Whenever it was prohibited, it was because of some obstacle and trouble. Where it creates an obstacle or an obstacle exists, there it is undesirable. Among such obstacles may be boredom, confusion and perplexity, as a result it is left altogether. There is a famous proverb in Urdu. 'Do not run and walk, nor tear up and fall'. The ahaadith wherein it has been prohibited are because of the reason mentioned already. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has said: 'Practise only the amount that can be borne'. Allah Ta'ala does not withhold the granting of ajr (thawaab—reward) till one does not become bored of 'amal (practice). For this reason the ulama prohibit one from exerting one's self. It is possible that one will become bored and leave it completely. The attributes and qualities of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam is much higher than this. There was no probability of his becoming bored or tired. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has said: 'The coolness of my eye is in salaah'. Why should it not be, when salaah is a secret link with Allah? The amount of enjoyment a pious and sincere person like Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam may experience, cannot be imagined. Only those who are unlucky become bored.

In the same manner the second prohibition that has been mentioned in the ahaadith, is because of negligence in fulfilling the compulsory rights and duties. By exerting one's self, weakness is felt. As a result one becomes negligent in fulfilling the rights of others. This question does not arise for Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, for such a great and venerated holy personage, who while performing such great endeavours and eating less, could also fulfil the desires of nine wives.
Therefore the question of weakness does not arise. Likewise, this is the case with all other obstacles which benefited Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Therefore there are no perplexities in these types of ahaadith.

(251) Hadith Number 4.

Aswad bin Yazeed Rадiyаллаху ас-Сальтана says he enquired from ‘Aayeshah Rадий Аллаэ та ас-Салтана ‘Anha regarding the salah of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at night. She replied: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept (after ‘ishaa) for the first half portion of the night. He then awakened (and performed the tahajjud prayers) till the time of suhur (sehri), thereafter he performed the witr salah. He then went to his bed. If he had a desire, he went to his wife. When he heard the adhaan, he got up. If he was in a state of janaabah (requiring ghusl) he performed ghusl. If not, he performed wudu and went for salah”.

Commentary

The physicians say the best time for intercourse is the last part of the night. At that time the stomach is mild and both parties are fresh with regained strength. In the first part of the night, the stomach is full. In such a state it is detrimental to have intercourse. It is more detrimental when one is hungry. In the last portion of the night the stomach is not too full, nor is it very empty so that one feels hungry. All this is medically speaking. In the shari’ah it is permissible to have intercourse with the wife at other times. This is evident that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had relations in the first part of the night and at different times of the day. Some mashaa-ikh have written that if one has intercourse with the wife at the time of salah, resulting in her falling pregnant, the child from that union will be disobedient to the parents. (Because of the disobedience of the parents in not fulfilling salah).

(252) Hadith Number 5.

Ibn ‘Abbaas Raddiallahu ‘Anhu reports that he once slept at the house of his aunt Maymunah (during his childhood). She slept on the width of the cushion and Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept on the length of the cushion. (Qaadi ‘Iyaad and others have translated pillow as a bed. When the original word means pillow and it is possible to use it in such a manner, it is not necessary to translate it as a bed. For instance, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam must have slept on the length of the pillow facing the qiblah, and Sayyidina Ibn ‘Abbaas Raddiallahu ‘Anhu on the breadth of it, putting his head on the qiblah side). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam (after having a little conversation with his wife) slept till the middle of the night, or till a little before that. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam then awakened and began wiping off the signs of sleep from his face. He then recited the last ten ayaat of Surah Aali ‘Imraan (Inna fi khalqis samaawaati wal ard). (The ulama say a little of the Qur-aan should be recited after awakening, as this creates strength and it is mustahab to recite these ayaat). He got up and went to a leather bag that was hanging and (took water in a utensil from it) performed wudu from it. He then commenced his salah. ‘Abdullah bin ‘Abbaas Raddiallahu ‘Anhu says: “I also got up (performed wudu) and stood next to him (on his left). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam put his right hand on my head and caught my ear and twisted it (A muqtadi should stand on the right side of an Imaam). The ear was twisted to remind him. In one narration it is stated that, I began to sleep, so Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam caught my ear. In another narration it is stated he caught my ear and pulled me to his right side, so that I might stand on the right according to the sunnah). He performed two rak’ahs, then two rak’ah, then two rak’ah, then two rak’ahs, then two rak’ahs. Ma’n (a narrator of this hadith) says Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited two two rak’ahs six times (the total of twelve rak’ahs). Mulla ‘Ali Qaari has written that according to the madh-hab of Imaam Aa’zam Abu Hanifah, in tahajjud prayers there are twelve rak’ahs). He then performed the witr salah and slept. When the mu-ah-d-dhin (Sayyidina Bilaal Raddiallahu ‘Anhu) came to him, he got up and recited two short rak’ahs and went for the fajr salah.

Commentary

It is stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed different amounts of rak’ahs in tahajjud. These are according to different times. If there was time he performed more rak’ahs, otherwise less rak’ahs were performed. There are no specified amount of rak’ahs for tahajjud. Many a time Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed less rak’ahs, although there was time to perform more rak’ahs. He certainly recited lengthy portions from the Qur-aan, as is mentioned in the different ahaadith in this chapter.

(253) Hadith Number 6.

Ibn ‘Abbaas Raddiallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sometimes performed 13 rak’ahs of tahajjud (including witr)”.

Shamaa-il Tirmidhi
Commentary
He performed ten rak`ahs of tahajjud and three rak`ahs witr salah. Some of the `ulama have included the two sunnahs of fajr salah too. In that case tahajjud will be eight rak`ahs.

(254) Hadith Number 7.
‘Aayeshah Rad`iyullahu ‘Anha reports that whenever Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam could not perform the tahajjud because of some reason. He performed twelve rak`ahs in the day (at the time of chaasht—before midday).

Commentary
If tahajjud was fard on Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam than it is apparent that he performed qad`aa. If it was not fard then he performed qad`aa because of it being meritorious and full of virtue. In the Sahih Muslim, Sayyidina ’Umar Rad`iyallahu ‘Anhu relates a saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam that ‘If a person could not fulfil his witr (daily practices) and ma`mul (regular practices) at night, one should complete them anytime in the morning before noon. It will be just as if he had completed them at night’. The mashaa-ikh of suluk (spiritual guides) take from this that if one cannot get through one’s daily and regular practices at night, one should complete them in the morning. Because of the time passing by, one should not ignore it, otherwise the nafs will become accustomed to it.

(255) Hadith Number 8.
Abu Hurayrah Rad`iyallahu ‘Anhu says that Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘When one awakens at night (for tahajjud salah), two short rak`ahs should be performed at the beginning’.

Commentary
So that one may not become tired quickly by beginning to perform lengthy rak`ahs. Some `ulama have written that these two rak`ahs are that of tahiyyatul wudu, it is preferable to shorten these rak`ahs as we have been commanded to do. Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam also shortened the rak`ahs of this prayer. Haafiz Ibn Hajar has written a fine point in his commentary on the Bukhaari. He says that it is stated in a hadith that when a man sleeps, the shaytaan fastens three knots in the hair like a magician, in which this spell is cast that the night is still very long, keep on sleeping. When one gets up and recites the name of Allah, i.e. a du’aa etc., the first knot loosens. When wudu is performed the second knot opens. Therefore it has been commanded that two short rak`ahs be performed, so that the third knot also opens. The remaining portion of the salah will be performed, whilst one is free from the deceits of the shaytaan. Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam was free from the guile of the shaytaan, but as an example for the ummah, he considered their necessities and to teach them, many a time he shortened these rak`ahs as has been mentioned in the narrations.

(256) Hadith Number 9.
Zayd bin Khalaalid Al-Juhani Rad`iyallahu ‘Anhu says: “I once made up my mind that today I will closely study how Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam performed his prayers. I lay down on the threshold of the house or a tent of Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam (so that I may have a chance to observe with close attention). Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam first performed two short rak`ahs. After that he performed long, long, long rak`ahs. (Long is mentioned thrice because of the lengthy periods spent in the rak`ahs). He then performed two rak`ahs shorter than the previous one’s. Then performed two rak`ahs shorter than that. And again performed two rak`ahs shorter than the previous one. He again performed two rak`ahs shorter than that. He then performed the witr. All these (amounted to) thirteen rak`ahs”.

Commentary
Those who are of the opinion that witr is one rak`ah, say that two rak`ahs nafl were performed six times and one rak`ah witr. The total of which is thirteen. Those who are of the opinion that witr is three rak`ahs, say that a total of fifteen rak`ahs were performed. Thirteen rak`ahs are counted in this manner, that the first two rak`ahs of tahiyyatul wudu are not included in a few narrations. “Then he performed two rak`ahs shorter than the previous one”. This instead of being mentioned four times, is only mentioned thrice. In this case besides the two short rak`ahs of tahiyyatul wudu which is mentioned in the beginning, the total amounts to ten nafl rak`ahs. In such a case there is no other way but to accept witr as three rak`ahs. If witr is taken to be one rak`ah, then the total shall not amount to thirteen rak`ahs.

In this hadith it is mentioned that Sayyidina Zayd bin Khalaalid Al-Juhani Rad`iyallahu ‘Anhu slept on the threshold of the house or a tent of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ `Alayhi Wasallam. A narrator of this hadith is in doubt that did the teacher say threshold of the house
or that of a tent. The muhadditheen always took great care to convey the correct wordings. When in a little doubt, they always made this clear. It is evident that this was on the threshold of a tent, as this incident took place on a journey. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was in Madinah, he slept at the house of one of his wives, and Sayyidina Zayd bin Khalaad RADIYALLAhu ANHA did not get a chance to observe this here. On a journey Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam may have slept alone in a tent, it is possible that none of his wives were accompanying him. In such an instance this probability is understood. Therefore this is most correct. The majority of the ‘ulama say, this incident was at the time of a journey.

(257) Hadith Number 10.
Abi Salamah bin ‘Abdurrehaa’maan RADIYALLAhu ANHU says he asked ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA “How was the salaah (how many rak’ahs tahajjud was performed) of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in Ramadaan?” She replied: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not perform more than eleven rak’ahs during Ramadaan or after Ramadaan. (Eight rak’ahs tahajjud and three rak’ahs witr). He performed four rak’ahs. Do not ask of its length or how wonderfully (i.e. with humbleness and concentration) it was performed. In the same manner he performed four more rak’ahs. In the same manner he again performed four rak’ahs, and do not ask of its length or how wonderfully it was performed. After that he performed three rak’ahs witr”. ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA says: “I said: ‘O Messenger of Allah. Do you sleep before you perform witr?’” He replied: “O ‘Aayehah, my eyes sleep, but my heart remains awake”. (This is a special gift to the ambiyaa (prophets) that their hearts remain awake at all times).

Commentary
There are a few important points of discussion in this hadith, of which two have been discussed already. Firstly, Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA says that Sayyidina Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM did not perform more than eleven rak’ahs in tahajjud in Ramadaan or out of Ramadaan. Whereas in the narration of Sayyidina Ibn ‘Abbaas RADIYALLAhu ANHU, Sayyidina Zayd bin Khalaad RADIYALLAhu ANHU and other Sahabah RADIYALLAhu ANHUM, it is stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM performed thirteen rak’ahs. In a few others it is stated that he performed more than thirteen rak’ahs. In a narration mentioned in Abu Daawud, Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA in reply to a question from Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin Abi Qays RADIYALLAhu ANHU herself counted the rak’ahs of tahajjud as follows: that four and two is six, and two equals eight, and two ten, plus three is thirteen. It is even narrated by Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA herself that Sayyidina Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM performed thirteen rak’ahs. Abu Daawud informs us in a narration that it is reported from Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA that: “Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM did not perform (tahajjud) less than seven rak’ahs, or more than thirteen rak’ahs”. In the Muwatfa ImaamMaalik, it is narrated that Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA said: “Rasulallah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM performed thirteen rak’ahs at night. Then performed two short rak’ahs after the adhAan for the morning prayers were heard”. Some ‘ulama, after having seen the various ahaadith on this subject said the ahaadith of Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA on this subject is confusing, which means it is weak. There is no necessity to say they are confusing. What perplexity can there be if eleven rak’ahs were performed generally? Sayyidina Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM may have at times performed more, or less rak’ahs than these, as is evident from a few ahaadith.

The second discussion is that a few people derive the mas’alah from this hadith, that taraweeh is eight rak’ahs. Whereas from this narration it also cannot be said that tahajjud is only eight rak’ahs, as has been mentioned previously. This hadith has nothing to do with taraweeh. The literal meaning of salaatul layl is the prayers of the night. By it nothing besides tahajjud is meant. If every prayer of the night is intended, then with the taraweeh, the fara-id and sunan of maghrib and ‘eshaa, all will be excluded, of which no solution can be found. In this only the tahajjud is mentioned, and the question is only intended for this salaah, which Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA kindly replied. The reason for asking is clear, that did Sayyidina Rasulullah SALLALLAHU ‘ALAYHI WASALLAM perform more acts of worship in Ramadaan than at normal times, as has been mentioned in several narrations. Therefore Sayyidina Abu Salamah RADIYALLAhu ANHU thought that it might be possible that more rak’ahs of tahajjud were performed. Upon inquiring, Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA replied in the negative. Otherwise it was also not the intention of Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAhu ANHA to leave aside the taraweeh. The rak’ahs of tahajjud were never more than eleven rak’ahs. The performing of thirteen rak’ahs has been confirmed by Sayyidina ‘Aayehah RADIYALLAHU ANHA herself. On the subject of taraweeh, Maulana Rashid AhmadGangoohi has written a detailed booklet ‘Ar Ra’y an Najeeh’ in Urdu. Those who wish may refer to it.
Briefly, in the ahaadith tahajjud is termed as salaatul layl (The prayer of the night), and taraweeh as Qiyaami Ramadaan (The standing—in prayer—of Ramadaan). These are two separate prayers. The consensus of many 'ulama is that by Qiyaami Ramadaan, taraweeh is meant. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam paid much importance to the Qiyaam of Ramadaan. In many ahaadith the importance of it has been stressed and practised also. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has said: "The one that stands in prayer in Ramadaan with sincere faith and hope, all his sins are forgiven". (The 'ulama say, by sins only the minor one's are intended). Sayyidina Abu Hurayrah Raddul-Waahidah Anhu reports that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not enforce a command that qiyaam should be made in Ramadaan, but rather persuaded or commended one to do so. Sometimes Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed this salaah (taraweeh) with a large congregation, and excused himself for not performing it continuously, saying that it may become fard. There are many reasons for it possibly becoming fard by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performing it regularly. Certainly the Sahaabah Raddul-Waahidah Anhum, some individually and some in congregation, performed this salaah. This continued till about the middle of the night, and at times a little longer. Sayyidina 'Umar Raddul-Waahidah Anhu instructed the people in the time of his imamath, taraweeh with jamaa'ah (congregation) and not individually to avoid confusion. Sayyidina Saa-ib Raddul-Waahidah Anhu says: "The Imaam generally recited those surahs that consists of a hundred ayaat. We used to lean on something because of the standing for lengthy periods and the tiredness that resulted. This salaah ended before suhur (sehri)". Many 'ulama have written the consensus of the Ahlus-Sunnah, which has already been discussed in the previous ahaadith. At times Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed eleven rak'ahs at night, of which one was a rak'ah of witr. When he completed this he slept on his right side".

(258) Hadith Number 11.

'Aayeshah Raddul-Waahidah Anha says: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed the salaah of Sayyidina 'Abdullah bin Abi Qays Raddul-Waahidah Anhu that has been mentioned by Abu Daawud and others, which has already been discussed in the previous ahaadith. As a further explanation, this could also be said that this happened at different occasions. At times Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed eight rak'ahs and at times more or less. The second question is about witr being mentioned as one rak'ah. There exists some differences regarding this salaah, the first is in its ordinance. The Hanafis say it is waajib and some Imaams say it is mustahab. As the hadith does not mention this, this question is omitted. Another difference is regarding the rak'ahs of witr. The madh-hab of Imaam Abu Hanifah RA. is that witr consists of three collective rak'ahs with one salaam. Other Imaams are of the opinion that it is performed in a single rak'ah. A difference of opinion exists on this too. Some say it is only one single rak'ah. Some say it is one rak'ah with two separate waajib rak'ahs and a salaam before it. Various narrations have been mentioned regarding this. The differences among the a-immah are, on which of these is preferable. The Hanafis support their view with a few ahaadith:

1. That narration of Sayyidina 'Abdullah bin Abi Qays Raddul-Waahidah Anhu that has been mentioned by Abu Daawud and others, which has been discussed already in the previous hadith, where Sayyidina 'Aayeshah Raddul-Waahidah Anha has mentioned that the salaah of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam consisted of four and three, six and three, eight and three and ten rak'ahs were performed in Madinah, i.e. Thirty six for taraweeh, and three witr'. This subject has been discussed in detail in the kitaab 'Awjaz'. My respected tutors said: 'The thirty six rak'ahs that were performed in Madinah, of those, twenty were of taraweeh, between every tarweehah (stop after every four rak'ahs) it is mustahab to rest the time it took to complete the four rak'ahs. Therefore the people performed four rak'ahs nafi in the tarweehahs. Hence the sixteen rak'ahs performed in the four tarweehahs became extra. Anyhow, this is the madh-hab of the Maaliki's. The most accepted madh-hab of the remaining three Imaams are that it is twenty rak'ahs.
and three. To mention this with such trouble and at every place mention three without increasing or decreasing the number of witr rak'ahs, is a clear proof that in this salaah there is no increase or decrease and remains three rak'ahs. Otherwise Sayyiditina 'Aayeshah Radiyallahu 'Anha would have said seven, nine, eleven, and not six and three etc.

2. Mulla 'Ali Qaari has written that the proof of the Hanafiyyah is that there is a consensus among the Sahaabah Radiyallahu 'Anhum that it is jaa-iz (permissible) and preferable that witr is three rak'ahs and there is a difference of opinion in rak'ahs less than this. Some say one rak'ah is also jaa-iz, others say it is altogether not jaa-iz. It is apparent that the consensus of the Sahaabah Radiyallahu 'Anhu is stronger and better than the one wherein there exist discordant views. Sayyidina Hasan Ba~ri Radiyallahu 'Anhu, a famous muhaddi* and one of the great sufis, say that there is a consensus among the Muslims that witr consists of three rak'ahs. 'Umar bin 'Abdul'aziz RA. the second 'Umar—passed a law after consulting the 'ulama of Madinah, that witr must be performed in three rak'ahs. If 'Umar bin 'Abdul'aziz RA. was asked a question that 'Abdullah bin 'Umar performed three rak'ahs of witr with a salaam at the end of the second rak'ah and performed the third rak'ah separately? He replied: "His father 'Umar performed the three rak'ahs of witr with one salaam, and he (Sayyidina 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu) was more learned".

3. It has been prohibited in the ahaadith to perform only a single rak'ah. Sayyidina 'Abdullah bin Mas'ud Radiyallahu 'Anhu was informed that Sayyidina Sa'd Radiyallahu ‘Anhu performed only a single rak'ah of witr. He said: "A single rak'ah is not valid in salaah". The Hanafis put forth many proofs from different sources. The 'ulama have written many books on it. In this chapter the fiqhi angle has not been discussed. It is briefly and sufficiently highlighted.

(259) Hadith Number 12.
'Aayeshah Radiyallahu 'Anha reports that: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed nine rak'ahs at night".

Commentary
In the madh-hab of the Hanafis this is six rak'ahs tahajjud and three rak'ahs witr. In a narration from Sayyidina 'Abdullah bin Abi Qays Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Sayyiditina 'Aayeshah Radiyallahu 'Anha herself has said the words: 'Six and three'.

(260) Hadith Number 13.
Hudhayfah bin Al Yamaan Raddiyallahu 'Anhu says he performed salaah with Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam one night. (It has been reported in a few narrations that this incident took place during a night of Ramadaan. It is possible that this was tahajjud or taraweeh salaah). After commencing the salaah he recited:

اللَّهُ أَكْبَرُ ذُو الْمَلَكَوْنَ وَالْجَهْرَوْنَ وَالْكِتَانِاءِ وَالْعَظْمَةِ

Allahu Akbar, dhul malakuti wal jabaruti wal kibri-yaai-i wal a-za-mati

Translation: Allah is supreme! Lord of Dominion, Power, Majesty, and Magnificence.

He then recited (after the Faatiha) Surah Baqarah, and performed ruku'. The length of the ruku' was as long as the qiyaam (standing posture). (The 'ulama give two meanings to this and both are possible. The first is that the ruku' was as long as the qiyaam. For example, if the qiyaam was for one hour, the ruku' was also for about one hour. Accordingly, this mas-alah is established, that if the ruku' and sajdah are longer than normal, the salaah will be valid. The second is that the qiyaam was longer than normal. In this instance if the qiyaam was for an hour, and the ruku' for fifteen minutes, then too it will be truly explaining this hadith. According to this saying the salaah remains in the normal manner. i.e. a fundamental action of salaah that was long, like qiyaam, remained long. And those that were short, like ruku' or sajdah, remained short. But certainly every fundamental action was longer than normal). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam re peated:

سُبْحَانَ رَبِّي الْعَظِيمِ، سُبْحَانَ رَبِّي الْعَظِيمِ

Subhaana rabbiyal azimi—Subhaana rabbiyal azimi

Translation: Glory be to my Lord the Magnificent.

He lifted his head from the ruku' and stood. This standing was also long like that of the ruku'. At this moment he repeated:

لِرَبِّي الْحَمْدِ، لِرَبِّي الْحَمْدِ

Li rabbiyal hamdu—Li rabbiyal hamdu

Translation: All praises are for my Lord. All praises are for my Lord.

He then performed the sajdah. The sajdah was as long as the qawmah (standing in between the ruku' and sajdah). and he recited:

281
Subhaana rabbiyal a'laa
---
Translation: Glory be to my Lord the Exalted. Glory be to my Lord the Exalted.

He then sat up from the sajdah. This sitting was also long as that of the sajdah. Here he repeated:

Rabbi fir lee—Rabbi fir lee
---
Translation: O Lord forgive me. O Lord forgive me.

Rasulullah ﷺ recited in this salaah Surah Baqarah, Surah Al-IImraan, Surah Nisaa, Surah An’aam. The narrator (Sayyidina Bu’ba رضی الله عنہ) is in doubt regarding the last two surahs, whether it is Maa-idah or An’aam.

Commentary
This hadith apparently indicates that these four surahs were recited in four rak’ahs. The narration of Abu Daawud is more detailed and it is stated therein that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed four rak’ahs wherein he recited these four surahs. But in a narration of ۪ ۪ ۪ رضی الله عنہ it is mentioned that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited Surah Baqarah, Surah Nisaa and Surah Al-IImraan, all three in one rak’ah. The narration of Abu Daawud and Muslim apparently seem to be on different occasions. Although it may also be possible that this is the same event and an error may have occurred in transmission. It is not necessary to suppose it is an error, as Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam daily performed lengthy prayers. There could be no perplexity if four surahs were recited in four rak’ahs once, and three surahs in one rak’ah at another time.

(261) Hadith Number 14.
‘Aayegah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: “Once at night (tahajjud salaah time), Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam kept on repeating one aayah.”

Commentary
The aayah is the last aayah of Surah Maa-idah:

١١٨ إن تَعْدَبُهُمْ فَلَيْنَّهُمْ حَيَاةً كَانُوا قَادِرِينَ عَلَى الْعُجْرَةِ
---
In tu-adh-dhib-hum fa-innahum ‘ibaaduk. Wa in tagh-fir lahüm fa-innaka antal azizul hakim
---
Translation: “If Thou punish them, lo! they are Thy slaves, and if Thou forgive them, (lo! the are Thy slaves). Lo! Thou, only Thou, art Mighty, the Wise”. Surah Maa-idah, 118.

The Being that possesses great power, if He wills, He may forgive the criminal. The One that is All Wise, there is Wisdom and benefit in every act of His. The reason for Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam reciting this aayah while standing and also in the ruku’ and sajdah, and repeating it many times, is to bring to mind the two attributes of Allah, namely the attributes of justice and forgiveness. The whole scene on the day of qiyaamah will be of these two things. It is stated that Imaam Aa’zam Abu Hanifah RA. also recited the following aayah the whole night:

وَامْتَازِرُوا الْيَوْمَ أَيْنَا الْمُحْيِمُونَ (سوة ۸)
---
Wamtaazul yauma ayyuhal mujrimun
---
Translation: “But avaunt ye, O ye guilty, this day!” Surah Yaseen, 58.

In this aayah too the scene of qiyaamah is portrayed. That today the sinners should separate and distinguish themselves. What a severe and nerve-chilling command this is. Today they are together with the pious and holy people and benefiting from the barakaat (blessings) they receive, but at this moment the sinners will be separated from them. May the Most Merciful Allah with His Grace keep those pious souls under His shadow, otherwise it is really a time for great trials.

(262) Hadith Number 15.
‘Abdullah bin Mas’ud Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Once at night I performed salaah with Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam stood for such a long time that I intended to commit an evil deed”. Someone asked him what deed did you intend to commit? He replied: “To sit down and leave Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam alone”.

282
Shamaa-il Tirmidhi

**Commentary**

This may have two meanings. If I sit and perform salaaah, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam will remain standing alone. This was said to be a bad action and a sign of disrespect. There is a possibility that by saying ‘sit down’ he meant ending his prayer. It is clear that this is rude, bad and shows disrespect and carelessness, that possibility that by saying ‘sit down’ he meant ending his prayer. It is was said to be a bad action and a sign of disrespect. There is a

(263) Hadith Number 16.

‘Aayeyshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed salaaah (in old age) in a sitting posture (due to reciting lengthy portions). When about thirty or forty ayaat were left he stood up and recited (completed) these. He then performed the ruku’ and sajdah. He did the same in the second rak’ah”.

**Commentary**

A group among the ‘ulama have stated that it is not jaa-iz for a person performing salaaah in a sitting posture to stand up, then perform the ruku’ and sajdah. The majority of the ‘ulama including the four a-immah say it is jaa-iz (permissible) to do so. Likewise it is also jaa-iz to stand and perform these. This applies only to nafi salaaah. It is not permissible for the able-bodied who can stand, to sit and perform the fard salaaah.

(264) Hadith Number 17

‘Abdullah bin Shaqeeq Radyjillahu ‘Anhu reports that he asked ‘Aayeyshah Radyjallahu ‘Anha regarding the nawaafil prayers. She replied: ‘Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed nawaafil in the long part of the night whilst standing, and performed nawaafil in the long part of the night whilst sitting. His noble habit was that if he stood and recited (the Qur-aan) he performed ruku’ and sajdah in a standing posture. If he recited whilst sitting, he performed the ruku’ and sajdah in a sitting posture’.

**Commentary**

The ‘ulama give two meanings of the phrase ‘long part of the night’. One is that a long portion was recited whilst standing and a long portion whilst sitting. The second is that this is the description of different nights. On some nights he recited lengthy sections whilst standing and on some nights he recited lengthy sections whilst sitting.

The second explanation is more appropriate, which means it was the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam always to recite lengthy sections in the rak’ahs of tahajjud. If he sometimes felt weak he sat and performed the tahajjud, otherwise he stood and performed it.

The last section of this hadith seems to contradict the previous one. The ‘ulama have mentioned that both incidents are on separate occasions. The stipulation of nawaafil is on strength, willingness and happiness. Whatever strength and temperament was experienced at the time, salaaah was performed accordingly. Besides, many acts of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam were meant to educate. He performed many deeds to let the people know that a certain deed could be performed in a particular manner. This is known as bayaan jawaaz (sign of permissibility). Therefore Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam received the full reward for performing salaaah in a sitting posture. Others will receive full reward for performing salaaah in a standing posture and only half for sitting and performing salaaah. The reason being that by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sitting and performing salaaah, he was fulfilling an object of the nubuwwah (prophethood). The aim and mission of a nabi is to give a practical demonstration on how deeds are to be performed.

(265) Hadith Number 18.

Hafsah Radyjallahu ‘Anha, the wife of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed salaaah whilst sitting. He recited a surah in it, and recited with such tarteel (distinct and clear intonation), that the surah became longer than one that is lengthier”.

**Commentary**

A small surah recited with tarteel and qira-ah, can take the same time as it takes to recite a longer surah (if recited in an ordinary manner). Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited the Qur-aan with calmness and little by little. He did not recite with haste. The time it took him to recite a small surah, takes another person the same time to recite a long surah. The reason his feet swelled, was due to standing for long periods.

(266) Hadith Number 19.

‘Aayeyshah Radyjallahu ‘Anha reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed most of his (nafi) salaaah in a sitting posture before he passed away”.

284
This was the period when Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had become weak and he recited lengthy portions of the Qur-an, as has been mentioned previously. He performed the major part of the nafl salaah whilst sitting for this reason. The ajr (thawaab—reward) for sitting and performing salaah is half that of performing salaah in a standing posture. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is exempted from this rule. For Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to sit and perform salaah, is the same in reward as that of standing and performing salaah as mentioned above. A narration has been mentioned in the Abu Daawud and other kitaabs that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: “I am not like you in this manner. I receive the same amount of ajr (thawaab—reward) when sitting and performing salaah”.

(267) Hadith Number 20.
Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu reports: “I performed two rak’ahs before and after zuhr, and two rak’ahs after maghrib with Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in his house, and (also) two rak’ahs after ‘es’haa in his house”.

Commentary
The sunnah prayers are mentioned in this hadith. The importance of sunnah mu-akkidah according to the Hanafis are the same as that mentioned in the hadith of Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu. The sunnah of zuhr are four instead of two according to the Hanafis.

Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said in many ahaadith: “The one that continually and habitually performs twelve rak’ahs every day and night, Allah Ta‘ala creates for him a house in Jannah”. The details of the twelve rak’ahs have been mentioned in many ahaadith from Sayyiditina A‘ayeshah Rađiyallahu Anha and Sayyiditina Umm Habibah Rađiyallahu Anha, in which the same view is mentioned as the one narrated by Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu. Certainly in these narrations it is stated that four rak’ahs were performed before the zuhr farq. It is reported in a hadith: “The one that performs four rak’ahs with one salaam before zuhr, the doors of the heavens open up for that person”, which means it is quickly accepted. Bukhaari and Muslim narrate a hadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam never omitted the four rak’ahs before zuhr. Musnad Ahmad, Abu Daawud and others have written a hadith of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Rađiyallahu Anha that: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed four rak’ahs in the house before going for salaah”. Apparently it seems Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed the sunan at home, then went into the masjid, as mentioned by Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Rađiyallahu Anha and others. A detailed narration of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Rađiyallahu Anha is mentioned in the Abu Daawud, wherein she states: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed four rak’ahs in my house, then went to the masjid and led the farq salaah. Thereafter he returned to the house and performed two rak’ahs. He came to my house after maghrib salaah and performed two rak’ahs. He also came after the ‘es’haa salaah and performed two rak’ahs, and after the subh saadiq performed two rak’ahs, then went for (the fajr) salaah”. From this detailed hadith we find that the sunun were often performed at home. When he did come to the masjid, it is probable that the tahiyyatul masjid was performed. Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu reports, and this may be possible, that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sometimes because of necessity may have performed only two rak’ahs sunnah. Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu says in the hadith under discussion: “That he performed salaah with Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”, does not mean that he performed them with jama’ah (in congregation). Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed his sunan and I (Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu) also performed my sunan. It has not been ascertained that sunnah prayers were performed with jama’ah (besides the taraweeh in Ramadaan).

(268) Hadith Number 21.
Ibn ‘Umar Rađiyallahu Anhu reports: “Hafsah (my sister, Ummul Mu-mineen) related to me that when the time of fajr began (subh saadiq), and the mu-adh-dhin called out the adhaan, Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed two short rak’ahs”.

Commentary
Regarding the sunnah of fajr, it has been stated in most of the narrations that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam shortened its rak’ahs. To the extent that some ‘ulama say, only the Faatihah (Alhamdu) should be recited and it is not necessary to add a surah to it. The fact is, that it has been ascertained that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited a surah therein. Certainly it is better to recite a short surah. A narration in the Sahih Muslim is mentioned that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited the
surahs of Kaafirun and Al-Ikhlaas in this sunnah. Other surahs have also been reported in the ahaadith. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: “How wonderful these two surahs are, that they are recited in the sunnahn of the fajr salaah”.

(269) Hadith Number 22.
Ibn ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “I memorised from Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam eight raka-aat; two before zuhr and two after zuhr; two raka’ahs after maghrib and two after ‘eshaa”. Ibn ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: “Hafsa related to me about the two rak’ahs of the morning, which I did not observe from Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”.

Commentary
Since these two rak’ahs were almost always performed in the house and mostly at the time of fajr the mind is not attentive, therefore, it is not impossible for Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu to say this. Some ‘ulama are of the opinion that the meaning of ‘not observing it’, is that he had not seen it at the time Sayyiditina Hafsa Radiyallahu ‘Anhu had seen it. He had the opportunity of observing it later as we find in a few narrations, where Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu describes his observance of these sunan. Of all the sunan, the one of the fajr is the most emphasised. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam many a time emphasised its importance. For this reason some ‘ulama have declared it waajib. Particular importance should therefore be attached to it.

(270) Hadith Number 23.
‘Abdullah bin Shaqeeq Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “I asked ‘Aayeshah about the (nawaafil) prayers of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam?”. She replied: “He used to perform two raka’ahs before and two after zuhr. Two after maghrib and two after ‘eshaa, and two before fajr”.

Commentary
Besides the two rak’ahs before the zuhr, the rak’ahs mentioned are the same as that of the Hanafi madh-hab. The view of the Hanafis is that the sunnah before zuhr consists of four rak’ahs. This has been mentioned previously in the commentary of the hadith narrated by Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. A hadith of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha is mentioned in the Bukhari that: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not neglect the performing of four rak’ahs before zuhr, and two rak’ahs before fajr”. Meaning he performed them regularly. Therefore, it shall be said that this (performing of two rak’ahs) was because of some necessity.

(271) Hadith Number 24.
‘Aa-sim bin Damrah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “We asked ‘Ali about the nawaafil that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed in the day”. (He must have known already about the nawaafil of the night i.e. tahajjud etc. Many well known narrations have been narrated regarding the tahajjud) ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: “You do not have the strength to perform these.” (i.e. The importance, punctuality, humility and humbleness Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam attached to performing these prayers, cannot be fulfilled. The reason for saying this was to admonish, as what benefit is there simply by asking and investigating, until an effort is not made to practise these) We replied: “The one amongst us who has the strength, will perform it”. (Those who do not possess the strength, will learn so that others could be guided and an effort will be made to practise). ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: “In the morning when the sun rises to the height of that, the same as it is at the time for ‘asr. At that time Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed two rak’ahs (salaatul ihaq). When the sun rose in the east to the height, where it is in the west at the time of zuhr salaah, he performed four rak’ahs (salaatul duha—chaast—, this will be explained in the ensuing chapter). He performed four rak’ahs before the salaah of zuhr, and two after (These six rak’ahs are sunnah mu-akkidah). Four rak’ahs were performed before ‘asr. In between the four rak’ahs he sat and sent salutations on the malaa-ikah muqarrabeen, the ambiyaa and the mu-mineen”.

Commentary
The tashahhud (At-tahiyyaat) may be referred to here, as in it the words “Assalamu ‘alayka ayyuhan nabiyu...” are mentioned. In this case where four rak’ahs are mentioned, all are included herein. This may also be possible that it means salaam was made after two rak’ahs. The aim will then be that in the four rak’ahs before ‘asr two salaams were made. It has been ascertained that both types, two and four rak’ahs were performed before ‘asr. Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu has himself also narrated both hadith.
باب صلواتي الصبح

272 - (1) حدثنا محمد بن غياث، حدثنا أبو داود الطالسي، حدثنا شعبة عن يزيد بن عطاء قال: سمعت عائشة قالت: قلت لعائشة رضي الله عنها: أكان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح؟ قالت: لا إلا أن يجيء من مغيبه.

276 - (5) حدثنا زيد بن أيوب البغدادي، حدثنا محمد بن ربيعة عن فضل ابن مرزوقي عن عطية بن سعيد الحدري قال: كان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح حتى نقلة لا يدعها ويدعها حتى نقله لا يصلها.

277 - (2) حدثنا أحمد بن منيب، حدثنا هشيم، حدثنا غيبي عن إبراهيم عن سهيب بن منجع عن قرطعة الصبي أو عن قرطعة عن قرطع عن أبي أبو الأنصارية رضي الله تعالى عنه: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم كان يدن من أيام ركعات عند زوال الشمس، فقلت: يا رسول الله إلَّا أُعظم هذه الأربع ركعات عند زوال الشمس فقال: إن أتى السماة تفتح عند زوال الشمس فلا ترجع حتى يصل النور، فأحب أن يصعد لي في تلك الساعة خير، قلت: فأي كله بن قراءة؟ قال: نعم.

278 - (3) حدثنا محمد بن النثى، حدثنا محمد بن جعفر، حدثنا شعبة عن عمر بن جعفر عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي ليلى قال: ما أخبرني أحد أنه رأى النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح إلا امرأة، فإنها حدثت أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح فاستقبلها فاغتسل فسبح ثم ركعت، ما رأيتها صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح، قلت: هل فيك تسليم فاضل؟ قال: لا.

279 - (4) حدثنا أيوب، حدثنا وكيع، حدثنا كهمس بن الحسن عن عبد الله بن شقيق قال: قلت لعائشة رضي الله عنها: أكان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى الصبح؟ قالت: لا إلا أن يجيء من مغيبه.
Chapter on salaatut duha (chaast prayers)

According to the fuqahaa (jurists) and muhadditheen (hadith scholars) the time for salaatut duha is from the morning after the makruh time passes till zawaal. But according to the sufis these are two separate prayers, one is called iš-raqa and the other duha (chaast) prayers. The sufis substantiate their view from the previous hadith of Sayyidina ‘Ali Rađiyallahu ‘Anhu and other narrations. The ‘ulama differ on salaatut duha. The commentators on hadith have written eight ma-dhaa-hib of the ‘ulama. According to Imaam Abu Ḥanifah this salaah is mustahab.

The ‘ulama have written that many aḥādith have been narrated regarding this salaah. In the kitaab ‘Awjaz’ narrations of twenty five Ṣaḥābah Rađiyallahu ‘Anhum have been mentioned. Besides these there are many others. It has been reported in a hadith that a human has three hundred and sixty joints. For every joint a daily sadaqah is necessary, thanking Allah Ta’āla that He has kept it safely in its proper condition. Look at the joints of the finger for instance. If it dislocates, the finger becomes useless. Instead of remaining soft, it becomes hardened. Nor will the finger move, nor can anything be held, picked up. Thus Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam counted the sadaqaḥs, that to utter once subḥanallāh, is also a type of sadaqah. He then said: “The two rak’ahs of chaast is a complete sadaqah on behalf of the three hundred and sixty joints (of the body)”. The author has mentioned eight aḥādith in this chapter.

(272) Hadith Number 1.
Mu’aadhah Rađiyallahu ‘Anha says: “I asked ‘Aayeshah, ‘Did Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam perform the salaatut duha (chaast prayers)’?" She replied: “Yes, he performed four rak’ahs (the least), and added to it the amount Allah Ta’āla willed”.

Commentary
Salaatut duha is a nafl devotion, therefore at least two rak’ahs could be performed. More could be added to it, if the heart wills, which has no end. It has been ascertained that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed upto twelve rak’ahs. Some are of the opinion, that it has been ascertained that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam only performed eight rak’ahs. But one has certainly been encouraged in a narration to perform up to twelve rak’ahs.

(273) Hadith Number 2.
Anas Rađiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: "Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed six rak’ahs of the salaatut duha”.

Commentary
Due to different times, different number of rak’ahs have been narrated regarding the salaatut duha of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Therefore there will be no contradiction between them. For this reason the ‘ulama have written that at least two rak’ahs, and it is best that eight or twelve rak’ahs be performed. It has been narrated that
Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam usually performed eight rak‘ahs.

(274) Hadith Number 3.
‘Abdurrahmaan bin Abi Layla RA. (a Taabi’ee) reports: “None had given me the news that they had observed Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam perform the salaatut duha, besides Ummi Haani. She said: ‘Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam came to her house, the day Makkah was conquered. He performed eight rak‘ahs. I did not observe Rasulullah ﷺ perform any salaah shorter than these, despite him performing every ruku’ and sajdah properly’“. (He did not perform the ruku’ and sajdah haphazardly because the salaah was short).

Commentary
‘Abdurrahmaan RA. saying that none besides Sayyiditina Ummi Haani Radiyallahu ‘Anha narrated this hadith, does not necessarily mean that no other Sahaabi knew about this. In this chapter the narration of a few Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum are mentioned. Ibn Jareer RA. says: ‘So many ahadith have been narrated on salaatut duha that it reached the stage of tawaatur (unbroken chain of authentic narrators). It has already been stated that nineteen Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum narrated about this salaah. It may be that those people did not have information that from whom did ‘Abdurrahmaan RA. investigate about this salaah. There is no perplexity in this. Some ‘ulama are of the opinion that none besides Sayyiditina Ummi Haani Radiyallahu ‘Anha mentioned in the hadith under discussion, was not the salaatut duha, but a prayer of thanks on the conquering of Makkah. It was the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam when an event of happiness occurred, to perform salaatus shukr (prayer of thanksgiving). It may also be possible that these eight rak‘ahs included both the salaatut duha and salaatus shukr.

(275) Hadith Number 4
‘Abdullah bin Shaqeeq Radiyallahu ‘Anhu relates: “I enquired from ‘Aayeshah, that did Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam perform the salaatut duha?”. She replied: “No he did not regularly perform it, but when he returned from a journey, he performed it”.

Commentary
It was the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam that whenever he returned to Madinah Munawwarah, he entered the city in the morning. He first entered the masjid and performed nafl prayers. This reply of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha is the opposite of what was given in reply to a question of Sayyiditina Mu’addah Radiyallahu ‘Anha mentioned at the beginning of this chapter. The ‘ulama have therefore given different explanations to this. Imaam Bayhaqi has given this explanation, that in the hadith where it has been denied, the denial is if it not being performed regularly, which is not refuting that it was performed occasionally. Meaning he did not perform it regularly. In the hadith where the affirmative is mentioned, i.e. that he performed this salaah, it will be taken to be performed more often. Some of the ‘ulama have summed it up thus, that he only performed this salaah in the masjid when he returned from a journey, otherwise at ordinary times he performed it in the home. In this hadith (under discussion) the object is the denial that this salaah was performed in the masjid. It was only performed in the masjid when he returned from a journey, as mentioned in the above hadith.

(276) Hadith Number 5.
‘Abu Sa’eed Al-Khudari Radiyallahu ‘Anhu relates: “Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam at times performed the salaatut duha with such regularity, that we thought, he would not leave it. At times he left it (fearing it might become fard or because of some advantage), till we thought he left it completely, and would not perform it again”.

Commentary
Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam taking the ummah into consideration, discontinued many devotions, of which there are many examples. Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: ‘Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam very much liked to do a few things, but did not do it, fearing it would become fard on the ummah’.

(277) Hadith Number 6.
Abu Ayyub Al-Ansaari Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam always performed four rak‘ahs after the time of zawaal. I said: ‘O Messenger of Allah. You give much importance to these four rak‘ahs after the zawaal of the sun?’ Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘The doors of the skies open from the zawaal of the sun till the zuhr salaah is performed. I desire that a good deed of mine reaches the skies at that time’. I asked: ‘Is there a recital in every rak‘ah?’ He replied: ‘Yes’. I enquired: ‘Should salaam be made at the
Shamaa-il Tirmidhi

end of two rak'ahs?' Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam replied: 'No' (Salaam should be made only at the end of four rak'ahs)."

Commentary
The sufis name this salaah as salaatu zawaal, and this is included in the mustahab prayers. According to the majority of the muhaddigeen this is the four sunan of zuhr salaah. The reason being, besides the sunan of zuhr, there is no other nafl prayer after zawaal (midday) that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed regularly. In both cases according to both sayings this hadith and the ensuing one has no apparent relevance with the salaatu duha.

It is perplexing that Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned this hadith in this chapter. The mashaaiikh have given a few explanations regarding this. The first is that this was the ending time for chast, therefore it was naturally included here, and a separate chapter was not created. Some are of the opinion that this is due to an error committed by the copier (calligrapher), which resulted in this being mentioned here. Otherwise its original place was in the previous chapter. It is said that in a few copies of this kitaab, this hadith is mentioned under the previous chapter, and not in this chapter. Some have given other explanations too.

(278) Hadith Number 7.
‘Abdullah bin Saa-ib Rađiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed four rak’ahs after zawaal before the zuhr salaah, and used to say: ‘The doors of the heavens open at this moment. I like that a good deed of mine ascend there at this moment’”.

Commentary
What deed can there be more pious and better than salaah, as this is the best among all devotions. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: “The coolness of my eye is in salaah”. In another hadith it is stated: “The one that performs salaah, is like one having a private conversation with Allah”.

(279) Hadith Number 8.
‘Ali Rađiyallahu ‘Anhu used to perform four rak’ahs before zuhr and used to say: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also performed these four rak’ahs after zawaal, and recited long verses therein”.

Commentary
Imaam Ghazaali has stated in his Ihya Ulumid Deen, that it is desirable to recite the Surah Baqarah in these four rak’ahs, or a similar surah, which consists of more than a hundred ayaat, so that a sunnah of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam could be practised in reciting a lengthy portion.
Chapter on Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performing the nawaafil at home

It is better to perform the nawaafil in the home. It has been mentioned in many narrations that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam exhorted one to perform these in the home and did so himself. Many benefits are derived from this devotion. Among these are that through the barakah of salaah the home becomes filled with barakah and nur. The members of the household will learn the salaah, and will gain the courage to perform these. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has commanded in a few ahaadith that “Perform part of the prayers in the home. Do not make it a cemetery”. i.e. Do not make the house like a cemetery where salaah is not performed, or like the dead who do not perform the prayers. Do not make the house in this manner a resemblance of a graveyard. The author has mentioned only one hadith in this chapter.

(280) Hadith Number 1.
'Abdullah bin Sa'd Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: “I enquired from Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, is it more meritorious to perform nafl salaah in the home or in the masjid? Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘Do you observe that my house is so near the masjid (which does not make it difficult, or cause a hindrance in coming to the masjid, in spite of all this) I prefer to perform the salaah, besides the faraa-id, in my house, rather than in the masjid’”.

Commentary
As the nawaafil are based on concealment, therefore it is better to perform it in the home, to ensure complete concealment. It keeps away from show and pretense. But certainly, it is undesirable that the faraa-id etc. be concealed. More ajr (thawaab-reward) is gained by performing it in the masjid. Included are also the rak'ahs performed after the tawaaf of the Ka'bah, salaatut taraweeh etc. Although the taraweeh is not from the faraa-id, it is a peculiar feature of Ramadaan, and is masnun to perform in jama'a (congregation). Likewise is every salaah performed with jama'a, like the salaah of kusuf (solar eclipse prayers), which are meant to be publicly declared. Therefore it is desirable to perform these in the masjid.
باب ما جاء في صوم رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

284 - (4) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدي عن سفيان عن منصور عن سالم بن أبي الجعد عن أبي سلمة عن أمّ سلمة قالت: ما رأيت النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم يصوم شهرين متابعين إلا شبَّان ورمضان، قال أبو عيسى: هذا إسناد صحيح، وهكذا قال عن أبي سلمة عن أمّ سلمة، وروى هذا الحديث غير واحد عن أبي سلمة عن عائشة رضي الله عنها عن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم، ويدعو أن يكون أبو سلمة بن عبد الرحمن قد روى هذا الحديث عن عائشة وأمّ سلمة جميعاً عن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم.

285 - (5) حدثنا هناد، حدثنا عبة بن محمد بن عمر، حدثنا أبو سلمة عن عائشة قالت: لم أر رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصوم في شهر أكثر من صيامه في شعبان، كان يصوم شعبان ألا قيلًا بل كان يصومه كله،

286 - (6) حدثنا القاسم بن دينار الكندي، حدثنا عبيد الله بن موسى وطلق بن عقّام عن شيبان عن عاصم عن زرّ بن جهيش عن عبد الله قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصوم من غزوة كل شهر ثلاثة أيام، وقلما كان يفطر يوم الجمعة،

287 - (7) حدثنا أبو حفص عمر بن علي، حدثنا عبد الله بن
لاعانة: أكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصوم ثلاثة أيام من كل شهر قالت: نعم، قلت: من أيه كان يصوم؟ قالت: كان لا يبالى من أيه صام.
قال أبو عيسى: يزيد الرشك هو يزيد الضبعى البصري، وهو ثقة روى عنه شعبة وعبد الوارث بن سعيد وحماد بن يزيد وإسحاق بن إبراهيم وغير واحد من الأمراء وهو يزيد القاسم.
ويقال القسام، والرشك بلغة أهل البصرة هو القسام.

292 - (12) حدثنا هارون بن إسحق الهذاني، حدثنا عبده بن سليمان عن هشام بن عروة عن أبيه عن عائشة قالت: كان عاشوراء يومه تصومه قريش في الجاهلية، وكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصومه، فلم يقم المدينة صامه وأمر بصيامه، فلم يفرض رمضان كأن رمضان هو الفرضة، وترك عاشوراء، فمن شاء صامه ومن شاء تركه.

293 - (13) حدثنا مهدي، حدثنا سفيان بن منصور عن إبراهيم عن عائشة قالت: سألفت عائشة رضي الله عنها: أكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يصوم من الأيام شيئاً؟ قالت: كان عمله دينه، وأليك يطيق ما كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يطيب.

291 - (11) حدثنا مهدي، حدثنا عائشة عن يزيد الرشك قال: سمعت معاذة قالت: قلت
Chapter on the fasting of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam

The nafl ṣaum (fast) of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is discussed here. It was the noble practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to observe many siyaam (fasts). At times he continually observed fasts for many days. The virtues of fasting have been mentioned in many kitaabs. In every command of Allah there are thousands of benefits and wisdom. The human mind and lofty thinking cannot reach the wisdom of the All Wise Allah. Every person can grasp the deeni and dunyawi (worldly) benefits of Allah’s commands only till where it can think lofty. The wisdom of Allah is much higher than this. In the manner that all other commandments are filled with thousands of benefits, likewise is the ṣaum, a few of its benefits are apparent and self-evident, one of which is beneficence and sympathy. One who remains hungry, can feel what a hungry person experiences. The difficulties the hungry confront. In such a state one creates a passion to help the hungry, and the feeling to help the poor is also sensed. More than this, it subdues one’s animalistic passions and urges. Many a time when these tendencies irritate a human, it results in degrading a human religiously as well as materially. Maulana Rumi explains this in the following couplets:

‘This love which the people have today, is not the love which good people have. This is a mischief to fill the stomach. When the stomach is filled, unlawful deeds come to mind. And when the stomach is empty and full of hunger, then love and its kind are all forgotten’.

Therefore it is stated in the hadith: “The one who cannot get married, should observe many fasts, for this will subdue his carnal passions”. A major benefit of ṣaum is the great spiritual strength that is derived from it. For this reason, in every religion and society there was a form of ṣaum. From among the truthful religions, since the time of Sayyidina Aadam ‘Alayhis Salaam, ṣaum has been prescribed. The practices of the Ambiyaa ‘Alayhimus Salaam were different in this matter. Sayyidina Nuh ‘Alayhis Salaam always fasted for twelve months. The practice of Sayyidina Daawud ‘Alayhis Salaam was to fast every alternate day. Sayyidina ‘Eesa ‘Alayhis Salaam fasted every third day. In the same manner the Ambiyaa ‘Alayhimus Salaam had different practices. The
practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was unique in this respect. Due to periodical benefits, it was his practice to fast on special and fixed days. Besides this, at times for timely benefits he continuously fasted, and at times did not fast. The reason is clear, that when saum is observed as an antidote or a medical cure for timely benefits, it will be necessary as is the principle of medicine to use less or more. The author has given a few examples of the practices of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

(281) Hadith Number 1.

‘Abdullah bin Shaqeeq Radyiallahu ‘Anhu reports: “I inquired from ‘Aayesah (Radyiallahu ‘Anha) regarding the (nafl) saum of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. She replied: ‘At times Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted continuously. We used to say, he will keep on fasting (this month). At times he did not fast, till we began thinking that he would not fast (that month). Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fast for a full month after he came to Madinah, besides the fasts of Ramadaan’”. (In this manner, the passing of the whole month without fasting was not observed.—As mentioned in Abu Daawud. This practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam will be mentioned in the commentary of hadith number three in detail).

(282) Hadith Number 2.

Anas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Someone was asked about the saum of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam? He replied: ‘It was his noble habit to fast on different occasions. In some months he fasted for so many days, that it was thought he would continue fasting. In other months he did not fast, we thought he would not fast now. It was also from his noble habits that if one wanted to observe Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam perform salaah at night, it was possible, and if one wanted to observe Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sleep at night, this too was possible’”.

Commentary

The object here is that the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was not to sleep the whole night, neither to remain awake the full night, but adopt a middle course, wherein the rights of the nafs were considered, and also the ‘ibaadaat were given its full importance.

Therefore it was possible to observe his sleep at night as he retired for a portion of the night, and also observe the salaah, as part of the night was devoted to prayers. Some of the ‘ulama have given another explanation to this, that the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam varied in this respect. At times he performed the nawaafil in the first portion of the night. Sometimes in the middle portion of the night. At times in the last portion of the night. Therefore, if one wanted to observe sleep or salaah at a special time of the night, this too was possible. If one feels that one would like to observe the salaah of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at a certain part of the night, then this opportunity could also be obtained, and if one wished to observe the sleep at this time an opportunity could also be obtained at some time. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would rotate the time spent in prayer to every portion of the night on different days. We understand two benefits of this. The first is that the main object is worship, and man was created for this reason, resulting in attaining the pleasure of Allah. On every portion of the night, at one time or another, the blessings will be obtained. The second is, that when ‘ibaadah (devotion) is confined to an appointed time, it becomes a sort of habit, then the taste and pleasantness of hardship does not remain. When ‘ibaadah is performed at different times of the night it will not become a habit.

(283) Hadith Number 3.

Ibn ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu relates: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted the major portion of the month at times, till we thought that he did not intend ending the fasts. In some months he did not fast, we began to think he would not fast now. Besides Ramadaan he did not fast for a full month’”.

Commentary

The practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has been mentioned in many narrations. There are two reasons for this. The first one has already been mentioned in the beginning of the chapter, that in reality saum is an antidote, and at times it is a medicine for spiritual fulfillment and other benefits. In this manner according to the general rules of medicine, at times it is necessary to use medicine continuously, and at times there is no need for it, or if it is casually needed, then due to some timely obstacles it is necessary to abstain from it. This is common among physicians. Who can reach the state of a spiritual doctor more than Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, therefore, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam many a time fasted continuously for some timely necessities, and at times did not fast. The spiritual doctors of the ummah, may determine
for the sake of spiritual benefit, when should one fast and when should one not fast. Those who are not spiritual doctors themselves, should consult those who are and benefit from them. The second reason is this, that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had a few special practices. For example, the fasting on the days of Monday and Thursday; three days in every month; the ayyamul beed (i.e. the 13th, 14th and 15th day of the Islamic lunar month); tenth of Muharram and the tenth of Dhul Hijjah etc. Many times because of being on a journey, or due to some obstacles these fasts were not kept. When the obstacles were overcome he kept these missed fasts as a qadaa, and also to complete his special practices. It was also from the special habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that whenever he began a devotion he continually kept up this practice. Therefore, whenever any fasts were missed from his special practices, he completed them by observing continuous fasts. O Allah grant us the strength to follow his noble path.

(284) Hadith Number 4.

Ummi Salamah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha reports: “I did not observe Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fast for two consecutive months, besides the month of Shaw’baan and Ramadaan”.

Commentary

Apparently this hadith seems to contradict all the previous ahaadith. Till now all the ahaadith were unanimous that besides Ramadaan, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fast for a complete month. In this hadith the month of Shaw’baan has also been added. The ‘ulama have reconciled both in many ways. The first is that in this hadith the whole of Shaw’baan is mentioned as an exaggeration. The noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was to fast for most part of the month. This has accordingly been made clear in a hadith from Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha which will be mentioned in the ensuing hadith. The second is that it may be possible, at some time Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam by chance kept fast for the whole month of Shaw’baan, the news of which reached Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha and did not reach the others. The third is that in the narrations of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha, Sayyidina Ibn ‘Abbaas Radyiyyallahu ‘Anhu, and others, the habit of doing so is denied, that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fast for consecutive days in any month besides that of Ramadaan. It will not contradict this statement if by chance fasts are kept for the full period of any other month. Therefore if for some reason Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted for the whole month of Shaw’baan in some year,—and since this was not his normal practice,—for this reason Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha and others did not mention it, and Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha mentioned he did, because he fasted for the whole month. There is no contradiction here. The fourth explanation is that in the beginning Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted for the whole month of Shaw’baan and in the later years because of weakness, lessened the amount of days. Therefore, whoever mentions the later deeds, said this because it was towards the end, and said he fasted for most of the month. The one that thought that this was because of some reason or obstacle, says the original practice was to fast for the whole month. Some are of the opinion that i is the opposite, in the beginning he fasted for most of the month and in later days he began fasting for the full month.

(285) Hadith Number 5.

‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha says: “I did not observe Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fast for more days in any month (excluding Ramadaan) other than Shaw’baan. He fasted for the major part of the month, and nearly fasted for the full month”.

Commentary

This goes a bit further where Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha clearly mentions the fasting of the full month of Shaw’baan, by this, an exaggeration is indicated. The reason for fasting the major portion of Shaw’baan is mentioned by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam himself that, ‘In this month, there is also that day wherein the deeds of the year are presented before Allah. I love that my deeds should be presented whilst I am fasting’. Besides this many other reasons are narrated in the ahaadith. It is possible that at a certain time it is for a particular reason and at another time it is for some other reason. The combining of many reasons at one time has also been mentioned by Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha, that the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was to fast for three days in every month. At times, due to unforeseen circumstances these were not observed. The total qadaa (of missed fasts) were combined and kept in Shaw’baan by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. In another narration it is mentioned that it was the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to fast on every Monday and Thursday. In this manner during the course of the
year, due to circumstances the fasts of two or three months could not be observed. It could be possible for these to add up to a full month. In one narration it has been stated that because of the sanctity and greatness of Ramadaan the fasts of Sha’baan are meritorious. i.e. In the manner that sunan are performed before the fard salah, likewise there are nafl fasts before Ramadaan. Weakness due to fasting did not affect Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, therefore at times he fasted for consecutive days. It is stated in the hadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was once asked the reason for fasting so many days of Sha’baan. He replied: ‘The names of all those who are going to die during the course of the year, are written down in this month. I desire that my death be written in a state when I am fasting’. Some of the ‘ulama have written that it was a special practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to observe nafl saum in every month, and there was no way to observe nafl saum in the month of Ramadaan, therefore those nafl portions of Ramadaan were kept in advance in the month of Sha’baan. For this reason if the fasts of both Sha’baan and Ramadaan are combined, it will cover most of the month.

(286) Hadith Number 6.
‘Abdullah bin Mas’ud Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted for three days at the beginning of every month, and he very seldom did not fast on Friday”.

Commentary
One has been persuaded in many ahaadith to observe saum for three days in every month. The thawaab (reward) for every good deed is tenfold, therefore the fasting of three days will add up to the thawaab of thirty days. In this manner it will be as if one has fasted for one’s whole life. Many ahaadith have been mentioned regarding the fixing of the three days. There are no differences in this. At times on every Monday and Thursday. Sometimes on the thirteenth, fourteenth and fifteenth. In the same way he fasted at other times too. It is mentioned in an ensuing hadith by Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radjiyallahu ‘Anha that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fix special days for fasting. Sayyidina Ibn ‘Abbaas Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not omit the fasting of the ayyaami beed (13th, 14th and 15th day of the Islaamic lunar month) at home or while on his travels’. The second point in the above hadith is the fasting on Fridays. From this hadith it is found that the fast of Fridays were given importance, but in another hadith it has been prohibited to fast on Fridays only. For this reason some of the ‘ulama, due to the above hadith are of the opinion that it is mustahab to fast on Fridays. And some ‘ulama due to the hadith wherein it has been prohibited, are of the opinion that it is makruh to fast on Fridays only. The Hanafis hold both opinions.

(287) Hadith Number 8.
‘Aayeshah Radjiyallahu ‘Anha reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam (often) gave importance to the fasting on Mondays and Thursdays”.

Commentary
In some narrations the reason for giving importance to these days are mentioned. One reason will be mentioned in a hadith of Sayyidina Abu Hurayrah Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu which follows in this chapter, that deeds are presented on these days. In a narration of Sahih Muslim regarding Monday, it has been stated that “I was born on a Monday, the revealing of the Qur-aan to me also began on a Monday”. In one hadith it is stated that “Allah Ta‘ala forgives the sins of every Muslim (provided the rules apply) on Mondays and Thursdays”. It is said regarding those two people who are on bad terms “Hold the granting of their forgiveness till they reconcile among themselves”.

(288) Hadith Number 10.
Abu Hurayrah Radjiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Deeds are presented (before Allah Subhanahu Wa Ta‘ala)on Mondays and Thursdays. I desire that my deeds be presented whilst-I am fasting’”.

Commentary
Making it possible for these to be easily accepted. A question may arise regarding the presenting of deeds. The gist of a hadith mentioned in Sahih Muslim show that deeds are presented daily in the morning and evenings. What is meant by the deeds being presented on Mondays and Thursdays? The muhadditheen sum both up in different ways. The easiest is that the deeds of the day and night are presented in detail twice a day. The deeds of the night separately and the ones of the day separately. On Mondays and Thursdays they are presented briefly, the deeds of the whole year are summed up in Sha’baan and Laylatul Qadr and presented before Allah the Almighty. One benefit among the many benefits of presenting the deeds repeatedly are that the honour of the pious are made evident before the angels. The angels raised a question...
when Allah Ta’ala created humans, that ‘You are creating such a being that will spread bloodshed and turmoil in the world’. Allah Ta’ala knows at every moment the deeds committed by every person, therefore it is not necessary that deeds be presented to Him.

(289) Hadith Number 11.
‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fasted three days of every month. In some months he fasted on Saturdays, Sundays and Mondays, and in some months he fasted on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays”.

Commentary
So that in this manner all the days of the week are covered. The days of Friday were intentionally omitted as stated in some ahaadith that this day had been proclaimed as an ‘Eid. Other important matters were fulfilled on this day. Or Friday has not been mentioned in this narration and may have been mentioned in other narrations.

(290) Hadith Number 9.
‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fast in any month more than in the month of Sha’baan”.

Commentary
This has already been explained in detail.

(291) Hadith Number 7.
Mu’aaahdah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha says: “I inquired from ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha, did Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fast for three days of every month?” She replied: “Yes”. I then asked: “On which days of the month did he fast”. She replied: “He did not fast on specific days, but whenever suitable”.

Commentary
At certain times it was the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam not to give importance to fixing certain days. At times he fixed certain days. For example, fasting on the first three days of the month, or sometimes on the last three days of the month, or in some months on Saturday, Sunday and Monday, and in another month on Tuesdays, Wednesdays and Thursdays. Therefore different ahaadith have been narrated on this subject, and Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha refused to specify a certain day.

(292) Hadith Number 12.
‘Aayeshah Radyiyyallahu ‘Anha reports: “The Quraysh observed the fast of ‘Aa-shura in the days of jaahiliyyah (pre-Islamic period of ignorance). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also observed this fast (before the hijrah as a nafl). (After the hijrah) when he come to Madinah Munawwarah he observed these and commanded the ummah also to observe it. When the command to fast in Ramadaan was revealed, it was proclaimed fard, and the fast of ‘Aa-shura become nafl. Those who wished, observed them (‘Aa-shura) and those who did not, omitted them”.

Commentary
Many narrations have been narrated on the virtues of the saum (fast) of ‘Aa-shura. It is stated in a narration in Sahih Muslim that by observing the saum of ‘Arafah the sins of two years are forgiven, and by observing the fast of ‘Aa-shura the sins of one year are forgiven. Some commentators write that on the day of ‘Aa-shura, the taubah (repentance) of Sayyidina Aadam ‘Alayhis Salaam was accepted; The boat of Sayyidina Nuh ‘Alayhis Salaam docked (after the great floods); Sayyidina Musa ‘Alayhis Salaam was saved from Firown, and Firown drowned on this day; Sayyidina ‘Eesa ‘Alayhis Salaam was born, and raised to the heavens on this day; On this day Sayyidina Yunus ‘Alayhis Salaam was freed from the stomach of the fish, and his ummah forgiven; On this day Sayyidina Yussuf ‘Alayhis Salaam was taken out of the well; On this day Sayyidina Ayub ‘Alayhis Salaam was cured from his illness; On this day Sayyidina Idriss ‘Alayhis Salaam was raised to the sky; On this day Sayyidina Ebrahim ‘Alayhis Salaam was born; On this day Sayyidina Sulaymaan ‘Alayhis Salaam was given the powers to rule a country; Besides these many other karaamaat (miracles) are mentioned in the commentaries of the ahaadith and books on seerah. Although according to the muhadditheen many questions have been raised on these incidents, there are numerous miracles that have been ascertained. It is said that the wild animals also fast on this day. Allahu Akbar! What a blessed day this is? Yet we waste it in amusements and useless pastimes. Probably it is from among these reasons that, the virtues of this day was well known in the days of jaahiliyyah. Therefore the Quraysh must have observed this fast before the advent of Islaam. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam came to Madinah Munawwarah, he observed that the Jews, who are from...
among the Ahlul-Kitaab, also observing the fast of 'Aa-shura. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam inquired from them the reasons for fasting on this day. They replied: ‘Allah Ta’ala saved Musa ‘Alayhis Salaam on this day from the oppression of Firown (Pharaoh) and also Firown was drowned on this day. In gratitude and happiness Musa ‘Alayhis Salaam fasted on this day’. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: “We are more entitled than you to follow Musa ‘Alayhis Salaam”. Therefore, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam himself fasted on this day and commanded the ummah also to fast on this day. This incident is mentioned in the Sahih Muslim. For this reason the Hanafis say this saum (fast) was fard before the command of Ramadaan was revealed. When the fast of Ramadaan was ordained, these were abrogated. Its merits and the virtues for the forgiveness of one year’s sin still remain.

MAS-ALAH: The original day for the observance of the fast of ‘Aa-shura is the tenth. In the early periods of Islam, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was in agreement with the Ahlul-Kitaab, as their belief was also from the heavenly revealed religions, and was better than the religion of the mushrikeen, but in the later years the Ahlul-Kitaab were also opposed in words and deeds, which was necessary due to many factors. Once a Sahaba brought this to the notice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam whereupon he replied: “If I remain alive next year, I will surely fast on the ninth next year”. In another narration it is stated: “Oppose the Jews, observe the fast of the ninth or eleventh” i.e. add a fast to that of the tenth. With this no resemblance or imitation will remain. Therefore, it is advisable not to observe the fast of the tenth only, it is preferable to observe the fasts of the ninth and eleventh. With this no resemblance or imitation will remain. Therefore, it is advisable not to observe the fast of the tenth only, it is preferable to observe the fast of the ninth. Or besides Monday, fasts are not observed on other days. Both these were not found, but it was certainly the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that whatever deed he began observing, he punctually continued its practice. You do not possess the strength and cannot fulfil these with such punctuality as that of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”. He punctually completed his prescribed practices. If for any reason it could not be fulfilled, he completed it at a later time, as has been mentioned in the fasts of Sha’baan. The gist of this is, that it was not given such importance that, the deed was observed only on a particular day, and no other deed was observed on that day. He certainly fulfilled his prescribed practices with care, among which are included the fasting on special days. No doubt remains on this commentary, that Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha has mentioned in hadith number eight, that special attention was given to the fasting on Mondays and Thursdays. The findings of Haafizul Hadith (one who has memorised a minimum of 100 000 ahadith with its chain of narrators), Ibn Hajar RA is that this question and answer is regarding these three fasts, it was the practice of Sayyiditina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to observe these fasts every month. This has already been mentioned in hadith number seven. According to this explanation there is no confusion.

(294) Hadith Number 14.

‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam once came home, a woman was present at that time. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam inquired. ‘Who is this woman?’ I replied: ‘This is a certain woman who does not sleep at night’. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘One should observe only that amount of nawaafil which one can bear. I swear an oath that Allah Ta’ala does not fear the granting of rewards, till you begin to fear the observance of deeds’. ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: ‘The most beloved deed of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam were those that were practised continuously’.

Commentary

This Sahabiyyah was Sayyiditina Kholaa bint Tuwayt bin Habib Radiyallahu ‘Anha. She had the fervour and intense desire to perform ‘ibaadah. Many incidents of this type are mentioned in the ahaadith, where the zeal of the Sahabah Radiyallahu ‘Anham was so intense, it compelled them to perform ‘ibaadah more than normal. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam advised them to observe moderation. Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin ‘Amr ibnul ‘As Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, a famous Sahabi says: ‘I once made up my mind, that I would strive to...
intensify my devotions. I would always fast during the day. I would complete the recitation of the whole Qur'an (khatm) every night. My father got me married to an honourable woman. Once my father inquired from my wife about my state of affairs? She replied: 'He is a very pious man, he does not come to bed the whole night. He does not have anything to do with anyone'. My father became very angry with me, that I had got you married to an honourable woman, and you have left her hanging. Due to my intense desire for devotions this did not affect me. My father complained to Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam about my state of affairs. Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam asked me: 'I have heard you always fast during the day, and stand in prayer the whole night?' I replied: 'Yes'. Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: 'Do not do so, but fast sometimes, and abstain sometimes. In the same manner do perform salah at night, and sleep too. Your body also has a right on you. Your eyes also have a right on you, it will become weak due to staying awake the whole night. Your wife also has a right on you. Your children also have a right on you. Those who meet you also have a right on you''.

(295) Hadith Number 15.

Abu Saalih RA reports: "I enquired from 'Aayeshah and Ummi Salamah Raddi Allhumma 'Anhuma that which act was the most beloved by Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam?" Both gave the reply: "That deed which was practised continuously, even if it was a little".

Commentary

The object of all these ahaadith are that saum, and likewise all other nafl deeds, even if it be a little, or whatever could be done should be practised continuously and with care. One should not forsake these with the thought that it cannot be practised constantly, because the nawaafil are the only acts that compensate for the shortcomings of the fara'id (compulsory acts). Therefore one should endeavour to observe and practice as much as one possibly can.

(296) Hadith Number 16.

'Awfi bin Maalik Raddi Allhumma 'Anhu says: "I spent a night with Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam used the miswaak (cleaned the teeth), then performed the wudu, then stood up in salah. I stood with him (joined him). He began reciting the Surah Baqarah. Whenever he came across an aayah of mercy, he paused and beseeched Allah for His forgiveness from adhaab. He then performed ruku', and remained in the ruku' for as long as he had spent in the standing posture. He recited in the ruku':

سَبَحَانَ ذَئِبَةَ الْخَيْرَتِ وَالْمُلْكَرِ وَالْكَبْرِيَّةِ وَالْعَظْمَةِ

Subhaana dhi jabaruti wal-malakuti wal-kibri-yaa-i wal-'a-za-mati

Translation: Glory be to the Lord of the Might, the Dominion, the majesty, and the Magnificence.

Thereafter he performed the sajdah, which was as long as the ruku', and recited the same du'aa in the sajdah. He then recited the Surah Aali 'Imraan (in the second rak'ah), thereafter one surah (in each rak'ah), and did the same".

Commentary

How lengthy these rak'ahs must have been, is evident from the saying (of the above narration). The Surah Baqarah covers about two and half juz, and then Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam recited with care, every word was recited clearly and distinctly. A pause was made at every aayah where mercy and punishment are mentioned, and du'aa was made. Thereafter a long ruku', the same length as that of the standing was performed, and likewise was the sajdah. This is one rak'ah. In this manner it will be difficult to complete four rak'ahs in the whole night. But due to the intense desire and zeal, especially for such a noble personality, whose coolness of the eye was in salah, such a deed was not difficult. Apparently the last few ahaadith have no relation with the subject on the fasting of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. In (some) editions of the Shamaa-il these are included not only in the chapter on salahatud duha, saum etc., but in every chapter on the devotions of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. There is no perplexity in this, but in those editions where these different chapters exist, a minute point is derived, that generally those who have a strong zeal for fasting, it is observed that, they begin to exert themselves so much that they tend to become lax in the rights of others. For this reason, Imaam Tirmidhi has in the beginning mentioned the ahaadith on moderation, and in the end has indicated that when in zeal one sometimes exceeds one's normal practice, there is no harm. It must not be of such a nature that an indifference and weariness for 'ibaadah (devotions) is created as a result of this.
باب ما جاء في قراءة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

297 - (1) حديثا قبيحة بن سعيد، حديثنا الليث عن ابن أبي مليكة
عن عبيد بن مملك أن سأل أم سلمة عن قراءة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم 
فإذا 
هي تعت قراءة مفسرة حفرا حرفنا.

298 - (2) حديثا محمد بن بشار، حديثنا وهب بن جرير بن حازم، حديثنا أبي عن قنادة قال: قلت لأبو برقوق مالك: كيف كان 
قراءة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: تل ما

299 - (3) حديثا علي بن حجر، حديثنا بعيبد بن سعيد الأموي
عن ابن جرير عن ابن أبي مليكة عن أم سلمة قالت: كان 
النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم يُقْطَعُ قراءته يقول: الحمد لله رَبُّ العالمين 
ثم يخف ثم يقول الرحمن الرحيم ثم يخف وكان يقرأ مالك بوم الدين

300 - (4) حديثا قبيحة بن سعيد، حديثنا الليث عن معاوية بن 
صالح عن عبد الله بن أبي قيس قال: سألت عائشة عن قراءة 
النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم أكان يُسِرّ بالقراءة أم يُجهر، 
قالت: كَلّ ذلك قد كان يفعل، (قد كان) زَرُّما أسرَ، 
وَزَرّما جهر، فقلت الحمد الله الذي جعل في الأمر سعة،

301 - (5) حديثا محمود بن غيلان، حديثنا ركيع، حديثنا
مسرئ عن أبي العلاء العبد عن يحيى بن جعدة عن أم هاني قالت: 
كنت أسمع قراءة النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم بالليل وأنّا على 
عُجْيَشٍ،

302 - (6) حديثا محمود بن غيلان، حديثنا أبو داود، حديثنا
شعبة عن معاوية بن قرة قال سمعت عبد الله بن مغفل يقول: 
رأيت النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم على ناقته يوم الفتح وهو يقرأ 
إذا فتحها لك فتحاً مبيناً لَعْفِرَ الله ما تقدم من ذنبك 
وما تأخر، قال فقرأ ورَجع، وقال: وقال معاوية بن قرة لو 
لا أن يجتمع الناس على أخذت لكم في ذلك الصوت أو قال 
اللحن،

303 - (7) حديثا قبيحة بن سعيد، حديثنا نوح بن قيس الحذاني
عن حسام بن مصك عن قنادة قال: ما بعث الله نبيًا إلا حسن 
الوجه حسن الصوت، وكان نبيكم صلى الله عليه وسلم حسن 
الوجه حسن الصوت وكان لا يرتجع،

304 - (8) حديثا عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن، حديثنا بعيبد بن 
حسن، حديثنا عبد الرحمن بن أبي الزناد عن عمر بن أيوب عن 
عن عكرمة عن ابن عباس قال: كان قراءة النبي صلى الله، ربما يسمعها 
من في الحَجْرَة وهو في البيت،
Chapter on the recital of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

The manner in which Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam recited and the importance he attached to the tarteel (distinct and clear intonation) and tajweed (recital with established rules of pronunciation and intonation) in reciting the Qur-aan is mentioned here. Eight ahadith are mentioned in this chapter.

(297) Hadith Number 1.
Ya’laa bin Mamlak Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “He asked Ummul Mu’mineen Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radiyallahu ‘Anha about the recital of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”. She replied: “He recited every word separately and clearly”.

Commentary
When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited he uttered every word distinctly and clearly. Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radyiallahu ‘Anha may have described this verbally, it may also be possible that she demonstrated the manner in which Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited, wherefrom this explanation is apparent. The commentators on hadith give two explanations. The second explanation seems more appropriate. A hadith of this nature is mentioned by Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radiyallahu ‘Anha in hadith number three of this chapter, wherein she demonstrates how Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam recited.

(298) Hadith Number 2.
Qataadah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “I inquired from Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu: ‘How was the recital of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam?’ He replied: ‘He recited (The words of madd) with a madd’”.

Commentary
The words that are to be recited with madd were recited with a madd (long intonation). This can only be done if one recites steadily, and with care. It is difficult to pronounce the madd if one recites hastily. From this, both things are apparent. One should recite steadily, and recite the madds where they appear. The commentators of hadith have written that there are laws governing the recital of the madd. These are described fully in the books of tajweed. It is necessary to implement them. In our times the Qurraa (Qaaris) stretch the madd so much, overdoing it. Only the things that are done according to its laws and fundamentals are correct. Excess or deficiency are both abhorred.

Commentary
Briefly, he recited every aayah distinctly, and with ease. There is a difference of opinion among the Qurraa, that is it afdal (better) to take a breath after the recital of every aayah or not? Maulana Gangohi has written a special booklet ‘Raddut Tughyaan fi Awqaafil Qur-aan’ in Urdu, which is quite comprehensive. This book is beneficial for the masaa-il of this nature.

(300) Hadith Number 4.
‘Abdullah bin Abi Qays Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “I inquired from ‘Aayeqah Radiyallahu ‘Anha about the recital of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, did he recite softly or audibly? She replied: ‘He recited in both ways’. I said: ‘Alhamdulillaah, (Praise be to Allah), who has accorded us easiness in the matter’”. (According to the situation whatever was proper, reciting softly or audibly was adopted).

Commentary
This question, as has been mentioned in the Jaami’ Tirmidhi, is regarding the recital at the time of tahajjud. Sayyiditina ‘Aayeqah Radiyallahu ‘Anha replying that he recited both softly and audibly, may also mean that he recited both tones in the same night. This is also correct that in one night he recited the entire salah audibly, and on another night he recited the entire salah softly. Both are correct, and there is no harm in reciting in both manners. At times it is better to recite audibly, especially where it is intended to persuade others, or it will create strength to recite. Where there is a possibility that one will be troubled, or where it is doubted that this will create pride, it is better not to recite audibly as it is important to consider those present. When sometimes both are of the same nature, then it is...
advisable to recite in a slightly audible tone. It was the practice of Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu 'Anhu to recite softly in the tahajjud. Sayyidina 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu used to recite audibly. Once Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu 'Alayhi: Wasallam passed both at night and witnessed the practices of both. When they attended the noble gathering of Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu 'Alayhi: Wasallam in the morning Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu 'Alayhi: Wasallam discussed this. Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu 'Alayhi: Wasallam said to Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu 'Anhu: “When I passed you, you were reciting softly”. He replied: “That great being with whom I was conversing was listening”. Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam then said to Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu: “When I passed you, you were reciting loudly”. Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: “The intention was to awaken those who were carelessly sleeping, and to keep away the Shaytaan”. Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam approved the explanations of both, and said to Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu “Raise your voice a little” and to Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu: “Lower your voice a little”.

(301) Hadith Number 5

Ummi Haani Radiyallahu 'Anha reports: “I heard Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam reciting (the Qur’aan in the Masjidul Haraam) at night, while I was on the rooftop of my house”.

Commentary

This will mean that Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam recited very clearly and with an audible tone, that I could hear it on the rooftop of my house. Normally at night due to quietness the voice travels quite a distance. On the rooftop which is open it could be heard better, especially when the house is near.

(302) Hadith Number 6.

‘Abdullah bin Mughaffal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “I saw Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam riding his camel on the day when Makkah was conquered, he was reciting:

“Lo! We have given thee (O Muhammad) a signal victory, That Allah may forgive thee of thy sin that is past and that which is to come, . . .”—Surah Fath: 1-2

He says: “He read it and repeated it”. Mu’aawiyah bin Qurrah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu (who is a narrator in the chain of this hadith) says:

“If I did not fear that the people would surround me, I should have recited it in the same tone”.

Commentary

According to the ‘Arabic language tar-jee’ means to return or repeat. It means that the sound is repeated. The tafsir (commentary) of it is related by Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin Mughaffal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu himself as Aa-Aa. Some of the ‘ulama state that it means to clear the voice and recite. Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam was very happy on the conquest of Makkah, and it becoming Daarul Islam, therefore he was reciting with enjoyment. The research of my late father—May Allah fill his grave with nur—is that since Sayyidina Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam was sitting on a camel, its walking and moving made it seem that the sound was being repeated. For this reason Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin Mughaffal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu explained it as Aa-Aa and Sayyidina Mu’aawiyah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu did not attempt to demonstrate it, because he feared people would begin gathering around him. According to this explanation it will not contradict the following hadith. This humble servant prefers this explanation, because according to the first explanation it will mean to recite clearly and with a good melodious voice, then what fear shall there be that of people gathering around. It is necessary to recite the Qur’aan correctly, wherein there is no singing tune. In many ahaadig under different headings it has been stressed that the Qur’aan must be recited with tarteel and a good intonation. I have compiled some of these ahaadig in my kitaab ‘Chehl Haditl J’. Those who are interested may read it.

(303) Hadith Number 7.

Qataadah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrates that Allah gave to every Nabi that He had sent a beautiful feature and beautiful voice. Your Nabi Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam also had a beautiful feature and a beautiful voice. Rasulullah Shallallahu ‘Alayhi: Wasallam did not recite in a melodious tone as singers do.

Commentary

Apparently this hadith seems to contradict the previous one, explained in the commentary of the previous hadith. It meant that he did not repeat the sound whilst reciting. Some of the ‘ulama take this to mean as singing and reciting, and that it has been prohibited in many ahaadith to recite with a singing tone.
(304) Hadith Number 8.
Ibn 'Abbaas Radiallahu 'Anhu says: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam raised his voice only to the extent, that it might have been possible that if he recited in the house, those in the courtyard might be able to listen".

Commentary
The voice did not reach beyond the courtyard. The reciting of the Qur-aan softly and audibly are both better according to the circumstances. On a correct and suitable occasion, or where for a reason it is desirable to recite audibly, there one should recite audibly. If there exist a fear that it will create show etc., there one should recite softly. The object is that according to circumstances it keeps changing, therefore, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has said the one that recites the Qur-aan audibly is like the one that openly gives sadaqah, and the one who recites softly is like the one who gives sadaqah secretly. Concerning sadaqah, at times it is better to openly reveal the giving of it and at times it is better to conceal it. Circumstances should be taken into consideration, which change from time to time. This rule applies to the reciting of the Qur-aan also.
Chapter on the weeping of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam

A person weeps (cries) because of some reason. At times one cries because of mercy and kindness; at times because of fear; sometimes because of fondness and love; sometimes due to intense happiness; sometimes due to pain or sorrow; at times due to the oppression of someone. Among these there is the crying of taubah (repentance) which is a result of some sin committed; one type of crying is due to nifaaq (hypocrisy), which is done for show, where one cries in salaah so that others may feel that that person is crying due to piety; humbleness etc.; one type of crying is for a request, for instance where one cries for a dead person without taking any remuneration; one is to cry for a remuneration where one is paid to cry at the house of a dead person as is the custom in some areas; one type of crying is the crying of acceptance where one sees another crying and after seeing this also begins to cry, etc. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam mainly cried due to the fondness and love for a deceased person, or for fear of, on behalf of the ummah, or because of the fear or longing for Allah Ta'aala, as will be seen in the narrations. Only these types of crying are praiseworthy. The mashaai-ikh have written, one type of crying is called a lie, that is the crying of a person after committing a sin, but thereafter does not refrain from that sin. The commentators on hadith write the crying of Sayyidina Daawud ‘Alayhis Salaam was due to sorrow. The crying of Sayyidina Ebrahim ‘Alayhis Salaam was due to a desire, and the crying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi
Wasallam was because of love. According to this humble servant this will mean that he mostly cried at night due to love, otherwise Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam cried due to different reasons as has been mentioned already. Therefore, the different types of narrations will be mentioned. The author has compiled six aḥādīth in this chapter.

(305) Hadith Number 1.
‘Abdullah bin Shīkh-kheer Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “I attended the noble assembly of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. He was performing salāh. Because of his crying, such a sound emitted from his chest, like that of a boiling pot”.

Commentary
This was due to the total humbleness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Some masha‘-ikh have written that this state of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam occurred when both the jala‘ī and jama‘ī attribute of Allah appeared together. None can control the appearing of the jala‘ī attributes. Certainly, when the jama‘ī attributes appeared, at that time a sort of happiness and contentment became apparent. Through the ṭu‘fayl (mediation/means) of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam the masha‘-ikh of suluk also experience these two conditions.

(306) Hadith Number 2.
‘Abdullah bin Mas‘ud Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam once asked me to recite the Qur-aan to him. (He might have said this because one may be able to concentrate more if one listens, of he may have said this for another reason, which may include many reasons. For example, the hearing of the recital of the Qur-aan is regarded as a sunnah, as a result of this deed of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) I said: “O Messenger of Allah, should I recite it to you when it has been revealed to you?” (Sayyidina Ibn Mas‘ud Radiyallahu ‘Anhu may have thought this recital was for ṭabī‘ī as a reminder) Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “I love to hear it from another person” Thereupon I began reciting Surah Nisāa (which begins from the last quarter of the 4th juz). When I reached this aayah: “But how (will it be with them) when We bring of every people a witness, and We bring thee (O Muḥammad) a witness against these?”—Surah Nisāa, 41

I saw tears flowing from both eyes of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”.

Commentary
This crying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was due to the listening of the words of Allah, and this befits the dignity of the Qur-aan. Imaam Nawawi writes that to cry whilst reciting the Qur-aan is the quality of the ‘aarīfeen and a sign of the saalīheen. Allah Ta‘āla has praised these people in the Qur-aan at many places. Allah Ta‘āla says: “When the revelations of the Beneficent were recited unto them, they fell down (into sajīdah), adoring and weeping”.—Surah Maryam, 58.

“All those who were given knowledge before it, when it is read unto them, fall down prostrate, on their faces, adoring”.—Surah Israa’ (Bani Israa-eel), 107.

By this it is clear that who can confirm more to these aayaat than Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. It is not imaginable that the crying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was due to the greatness and Jalal of the Qur-aan. In this case, it is possible that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam must have been crying from before and Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin Mas‘ud Radiyallahu ‘Anhu must have observed it only after Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had been crying for sometime. It may also be possible that he began crying specially after the reciting of the aayah. The translation of this aayah is: “But how (will it be with them) when We bring of every people a witness, and We bring thee (O Muḥammad) a witness against these?”—Suratun Nisāa, 41.

Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam will be called to give evidence on these people. This is the scene of qiyaamah. On that day every nabi will be called upon to give evidence as a witness. The events of which are described in detail in the aḥādīth of the day of mah-shar. In this manner it is possible that this crying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam will be due to the difficult times on the day of qiyaamah and mah-shar. Every person will be engrossed and worried of one’s self only. It is possible that in this aayah Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is being commanded to appear as a witness. And he fears the intense burden of being called up as a witness. It is stated in a hadith that at time when this aayah was revealed, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘O Allah, how can I be a witness of those who were not in my presence?’ Some of the ‘ulama have written that at the
mentioning of this aayah, the scene of qiyaamah came before him, and the fikr of the ummah was always with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. He may have cried because of the sins of the ummah. For this, every event is such, that it can be the cause of crying. All this and besides this, there could be other reasons too for his crying.

(307) Hadith Number 3.
‘Abdullah bin ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: ‘In the time of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam there once occurred a solar eclipse. (According to the majority of the ‘ulama this incident took place in the 10th year hijri). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam went into the masjid, commenced the salaah, and stood in qiyaam for so long that it was felt that he did not intend performing ruku’. (In another narration it is stated that he recited the Surah Baqarah.) He then performed such a long ruku’, as if he did not want to come up from the ruku’. Then in the same manner after standing up from the ruku’ he stood up for such a long time as if he did not want to perform sajdah. He then performed the sajdah, here too he kept his mubaarak head on the ground for such a long time as if he was not going to lift his mubaarak head. In this manner he did the same after lifting the head and sitting in jalsa, and after the jalsa in the second sajdah. In short, in every rukn of the salaah this was done, that every rukn was so long, as if this rukn was going to be performed till the end, and there is nothing after it. (In the same manner he performed the second rak’ah, and in the last sajdah), due to this intense fear he began taking heavy breaths and crying, and began pleading to the Almighty Allah that, ‘O Allah, you had promised me that in my presence you will not punish the ummah. O Allah, it is only You that have promised that when these people make istighfaar there will be no punishment’. This saying of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam refers to the aayah that is at the end of the ninth juz: “But Allah would not punish them while thou was with them, nor will He punish them while they seek forgiveness”’.—Surah Al-Anfaal, 33.

When Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam completed the salaah, the sun had cleared already. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam delivered a sermon after this. After uttering the hamd and thanaa, he talked on this subject, that the sun or moon does not eclipse because of the death or birth of anyone, but both are from among the signs of Allah Ta’ala. (That gives His creation a warning so that they may fear Him). When these eclipses occur then immediately turn towards Allah (begin istighfaar and performing salaah).”

Commentary
The reason for delivering this sermon was that in the days of jaahiliyyah it was famous that the eclipse of the sun and moon were due to the death or birth of a great personality—Co-incidentally it so happened that when Sayyidina Ebrahim Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, the son of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away, an eclipse took place. Therefore this nurtured the view held during the days of jaahiliyyah. People began saying that the eclipse was the result of the death of Sayyidina Ebrahim Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. The a-immah differ in that during the solar eclipse should one or more then one ruku’ be performed in one rak’ah. The Hanafis say that only one ruku’ should be performed (in one rak’ah). This hadith strengthens their view. However scholarly differences and the proofs of the opposing schools are not relevant here.

(308) Hadith Number 4.
Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that one of the daughters of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was on her death bed. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam picked her up and put her before him. She passed away in his presence. Ummi Ayman (who was a slave girl of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) began wailing aloud. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “Are you crying before the Messenger of Allah?” (because tears were also flowing from the eyes of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam). She said: ‘Do I not see you cry?’ Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: “This crying is not prohibited. It is a mercy of Allah”. (He softens the hearts of His servants, and creates love and mercy in them). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam then said: “A Muslim is at peace at all times, even when his soul is being taken out, he is busy uttering the hamd (praises) of Allah”.

Commentary
The ‘ulama differ in that with which daughter did this incident take place. According to the muhadditheen and historians this did not take place with any of his daughters but with that of a grandson or granddaughter. It is also possible that this took place with one of the sons. Such incidents took place with his male offspring. With whomsoever this incident may have taken place, the object here is to describe the soft-heartedness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, and that stone heartedness is contrary to kindness. To have natural love for children is not against the dignity and sanctity of prophethood. To be soft hearted is praiseworthy.
(309) Hadith Number 5.
'Aayeshah Rad'iyallahu 'Anha reports: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam kissed the forehead of 'Uthmaan bin Maz'oon after his death. At that time tears were flowing from his eyes".

Commentary
This great Sahaabi was a foster brother of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. He was the thirteenth person to accept Islaam in its early stages. He first migrated to Abyssynia then to Madinah. He was very pious and devoted. At the time when it was still lawful to drink intoxicants, he had already abstained from imbibing it. He was the first among the Muhaajireen to pass away. He passed away inSha'baan in the second year hijri and was buried in the Jannatul Baqi.

(310) Hadith Number 6.
Anas Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu reports: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was sitting at the grave of his daughter (Sayyiditina Ummi Kulthum Rad'iyyallahu 'Anha) and tears were flowing from his eyes. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: 'That person should enter the grave who did not have sexual relations that (previous) night'. Abu Talhah Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu replied: 'I did not'. At the request of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam he entered her grave'.

Commentary
It is said that this was an obscure hint to Sayyidina 'Uthmaan Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu and that is, although his wife, the daughter of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam being very ill, that she passed away that same day, he was with one of his slave girls that night. Some 'ulama did not translate the word 'Lam Yuqaarif' as 'the one who did not commit sexual relations' but as 'the one who did not commit a sin'. Some 'ulama have translated it as 'did not speak' as Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not like to speak after 'eshaa. The most famous explanation is the one used above. There is no difficulty in explaining 'Ta'reed' (an obscure hint) too, a person does hint to one with whom one has a strong relationship. If Sayyidina 'Uthmaan Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu did this because of a strong urge, then there is no harm, also who knows when one will die. It is possible that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam wanted to mildly bring it to his notice, but not scold him. It may not be surprising that the reason for this is that the marriage of Sayyiditina Ummi Kulthum Rad'iyallahu 'Anha was important, as this took place at the commandment of Allah Ta'aala. When the first wife of Sayyidina 'Uthmaan Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu, the elder sister of Sayyiditina Ummi Kulthum Rad'iyallahu 'Anha passed away, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: 'If I had a hundred daughters, and if every one died one after another, I would have married each one of them one after the other to 'Uthmaan.' Jibra-eel 'Alayhis Salaam says that Allah Ta'aala has commanded that I give the hand of Sayyiditina Ummi Kulthum Rad'iyallahu 'Anha in the marriage of Sayyidina 'Uthmaan Rad'iyallahu 'Anhu. In this manner it will surely warrant that at the time of the illness of such a wife like Sayyiditina Ummi Kulthum Rad'iyallahu 'Anha, a mild and obscure hint be given. And Allah knows best.
It shall be known from the following narrations mentioned by the author on what type of bed did Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam rest. We who are from among his ummah know the state of our carpets and other furnishings, which is before our eyes. The author mentioned two hadith in this chapter.

(311) Hadith Number 1.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports that the bed on which Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept was made of leather, in which was filled coir of the palm tree.

Commentary
The bed Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used, was at times the one made of leather as stated in the above hadith, or at times was one that was made of canvas, as will be mentioned in the following hadith. At times it was only a mat made of palm leaves. This subject has been narrated in many ahaadith that when the Sahaabah Raddi Allahu ‘Anhum asked the permission to make a soft bed, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used to reply: ‘What do I have in common with worldly comforts. My example is that of a traveller who after walking, stops under the shadow of a tree for a while to rest, and after sitting a while continues on his way’. Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Raddi Allahu ‘Anha says: ‘Once a woman from the Ansaar came and saw an ‘abaa (cloak) was spread on the bed of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. She returned home and made a bed in which she filled wool, and sent it to me for Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam returned and saw the bed, he inquired, ‘What is this?’ I replied: ‘A certain woman from the Ansaar came and after seeing the bed of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam she made and sent this bed’. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said; ‘Return it’. It looked good to me, and I did not feel like sending it back. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam insisted that I send it back, and said: ‘I swear an oath if I wish Allah Ta’ala will line up mountains of gold and silver for me’. On this saying of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam I returned the bed. Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin Mas’ud Raddi Allahu ‘Anhu says: ‘I once came to Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. He was resting on a mat made of palm leaves, the marks of which could be seen on the mubaaarak body of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. After seeing this state I began to cry. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked: ‘What is the matter, why are you crying?’ I replied: ‘O Messenger of Allah, these Qaysars and Kisras sleep on beds of silk and velvet, and you on this palm mat’. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘It is not a thing to cry about. For them is the world and for us the hereafter’. A similar incident once took place with
باب ما جاء في توضيح رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

(312) حديث رقم 2.

 WS ناسمة حيدر بن عبد الرحمن المخزومي وغير واحد قالوا: حدثنا سفيان بن عيينة عن الزهري عن عبد الله عن عبد الله بن عباس رضي الله عنهما عن عمر بن الخطاب قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لا تطرمونا أطرف النصارى عيسى ابن مريم إنما أنا عباد فقولوا عباد الله ورسوله،

Commentary

It means that he could not wake up for tahajjud, or he may have awakened later than usual. One sleeps more soundly on a soft bed, and also for a longer period. If it is a rough and uneven bed, firstly, one will not sleep with ease; secondly, one will awaken quickly.

312- (1) حدثنا أحمد بن مسع وسعيد بن عبد الرحمن المخزومي وهو واحد قالوا: حدثنا سفيان بن عيينة عن الزهري عن عبد الله عن عبد الله بن عباس رضي الله عنهما عن عمر بن الخطاب قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لا تطرمونا أطرف النصارى،

إليك حاجة فقال اجلسي في أي طريق المدينة شبت أجلس
إليك،

313- (2) حدثنا علي بن حجر، حدثنا سعيد بن عبد العزيز عن حميد عن أسن بن مالك: ان أمه جاءت إلى النبي ﷺ فقالت إن لي إلقاء حاجة فقال اجلسي في أي طريق المدينة شبت أجلس
إليك،

314- (3) حدثنا علي بن حجر، حدثنا علي بن مسهر عن مسلم الأعرور عن أسن بن مالك قال: كان رسول الله ﷺ يقعد المريض ويشهد الجنازة ويركب الجثمان ويجيب دعوة العبد وكان يوم بنى قبريتة على جملا مخطوم بحب من ليف عليه إكاف
من ليف،

315- (4) حدثنا واصب بن عبد الأعلى الكوفي، حدثنا محمد بن

336

337
فكتهمها الحسين زمانها ، ثم حديثه فوجدته قد سبقني إليه ، فسأله عن سألته عنة ، ووجدته قد سأل أباه عن دخله وعن مخرجه وشكيله فلم بدع بثقة شيئا ، قال الحسين: فسألت أن عن دخول رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقال: كان إذا أرى إلى منزل جرة دخوله ثلاثة أجزاء جزاءاً جزاءاً وجزء وجزءاً لهله ، جزءاً لنفسه ثم جرّا جزاءً بينة وبين الناس فرد ذلك بالحباشة على العامة ، ولا يدخر عنهم شيئا ، وكان من سيرته في جزء النفس إيثار أهل الفضل بإذنه ، وقسمت على قدور فضله في الدين ، فمنهم ذا الحجة ومنهم ذو الحجاج ومنهم ذو الحوائج ، فيشاركهم بما يملأهم ، وكما يصلحلهم ، والأثمة من مسألتهم وإخبارهم بالله يبغي لهم ورقق: يبلغ الشاهد منكم الغائب ، وابتلغ حجة من لا يستطيع إبلاغها ، فإنه من أبلغ سلطان حجة من لا يستطيع إبلاغها ثبت الله قدمه يوم القيامة ، ولا يذكر عنه إلا ذاك ولا يقبل من أحد غيره ، يدخلون زواجا ولا يفرقون إلا عن ذواج ، و🔬ون أدلاءه يعني على الخبر ، قال: فسأله عن خرجه كيف كان يصنع فيه ، قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أخباره لا مثلى له في عينه ، ردّاً لاهوهم ولا يفتقروا ولا يلقى فيهم ، فيجدر الناس ويحترون منهم من غير أن يطأ على أحد منه بشرة ولا حلفة ، ويحذق أصحابه ، ورسول الناس عمد في الناس ويخشين الحسن ويفخّرون ، ويفخّق القيقد ويسخّرون ، معدد الأمر غير مختلف ، ولا يغفل غافلا أن يغفلوا ويفتعلوا ، لكل حال عنده عادة ، لا
374 - (10) حدثنا عبد الله بن عبد الرحمن، حدثنا أبو نعيم، حدثنا يحيى بن أبي الميم العطار قال: سمعت يوسف بن عبد الله بن سلام قال: سُمِّي رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يوسف واقعدي في حجره ومسح على رأسه.

373 - (11) حدثنا إسحاق بن منصور، حدثنا أبو داود الطالباني، حدثنا البيهبي وهو ابن صحيح، حدثنا يزيد الرقاصي عن أسن بن مالك: أن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم جمع على رحل رث وقطيفة كُنا خزُن ثنا أربعة درهم فلمّا استوت به راحله قال: لعلك بحججٍ لا سمعة فيها ولا نية.

374 - (12) حدثنا إسحاق بن منصور، حدثنا عبد الرزاق، حدثنا معمرو عن ثابت البصري وعاصم الأحمر عن أسن بن مالك، أن رجلا خيَّاطا دعا رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقرب له ثمدا عليه ذبابة، وكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يأخذ الذبابا وكان يحب الذبابا، قال ثابت: فسمعه أنسا يقول فيما صنع لي طعام أقدر على أن يصح فيه ذبابة إلا صنع.

375 - (13) حدثنا محمد بن إسماعيل، حدثنا عبد الله بن صالح، حدثني معاوية بن صالح عن أبي حنيفة بن سعيد عن عمة قاتل، قيل لعائشة ما كان يعمل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في بنيه، قالت: كان يشرب من البشر يُفرد نهرا ويجلب شاته ويحمض نفسه.
Chapter on that which has been narrated on the humbleness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was more humble than the whole world. The sufis say that in reality humbleness cannot be achieved without continuous Tajalli Shuhud (manifestation of divine illumination). There does not exist only one or two examples of the humbleness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, but thousands. Therefore it is not possible to cover them all here. The author has given a few examples here. Once on a journey a few Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum intended slaughtering a goat. They distributed the work amongst themselves. One took the responsibility of slaughtering the animal, the other of removing the skin, one of cooking it. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘I am responsible for collecting the wood needed for cooking’. The Sahaabah Radyiullahu ‘Anhum said: ‘0 Messenger of Allah, we will do all the work’. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘I also understand that you will gladly do all the work, but, I do not like my being the most distinguished in this group, and Allah Ta’aala also does not like it’. Similarly there exist thousands of incidents of this nature. The author has mentioned thirteen abaadi2 in this chapter.

(313) Hadith Number 1.
‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Do not exceed in praising me as the Christians over-praised ‘Eesa ‘Alayhis Salaam. (That they made him the son of God). I am a bondsman of Allah, therefore, call me the bondsman of Allah and His Rasul’“.

Commentary
Do not praise me in such a manner which is contrary to the bondsman-ship of Allah where shirk (partnership) is created with Allah. A bondsman is a bondsman. Do not praise in such a manner that does not befit, and is contrary to the mission of a Rasul and Messenger of Allah.

(314) Hadith Number 2.
Anas Radyiullahu ‘Anhu reports: “A woman came to Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and said: ‘I would like to speak to you in private’. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘Sit on any street of Madinah and I will come there and listen to you’“.

Commentary
In some narrations it is stated that this woman was a bit mentally retarded. Despite this, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam gave her a hearing. Some ‘ulama say the reason for saying ‘Sit in any street’, is because he will not be alone with a strange woman. Some have written, because she was a bit mentally retarded, it is apparent that she may be walking around in the alleys, therefore Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said, he would go into the street and listen to her. According to this humble servant, it is possible that if he had called her at the women’s quarters of his house, the womenfolk would have been inconvenienced, as is witnessed many a time. For this reason, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam listened to her request on the street.

(315) Hadith Number 3.
Anas Radyiullahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam visited the sick, attended funerals, rode on donkeys, accepted the invitations of slaves. On the day of the battle of Banu Qurayzah, he rode on a donkey, the reigns of which were made of date palm leaves. On it was also a saddle made of date palm leaves”.

Commentary
In ‘Arabia, there is special type of donkey, which is bigger than the local (Indian) mules. They run faster than the ordinary ponies. Two or three people can easily ride them. They are better than the ordinary local (Indian) horses. It is possible that these donkeys existed in the time of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. It is regarded as an inferior class of conveyance than that of horses. The object here is to show that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam despite being of such a high status, and who possessed the leadership of both worlds, did not feel belittled by riding a donkey. In the same manner, he visited the sick, be that person a respectable or an ordinary person. He even visited the sick non-Muslims. A Jewish lad used to attend the assemblies of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. At times he assisted in some work too. When he became ill, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam went to visit him. It was his last moments. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fulfilled his duties of kindness towards him, and presented to him the Message of Islaam. The lad looked at his father, the father signalled his agree-
ment. He accepted Islaam. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam thanked Allah, as only Allah is worthy of hamd. Who had saved this lad from the punishment of hell through me. Not only this, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam also went to visit the leader of the hypprocrites, 'Abdullah bin Ubay, when he became ill, whereas, he had troubled and harassed Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam many a time. In this manner we find in the ahaadith that he attended the funerals of many ordinary people.

(316) Hadith Number 4.
Anas Radiyallahu 'Anhu reports: "Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam accepted and attended invitations where bread made of barley, and stale fat a few days old was served (Without hesitation he accepted these invitations). Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam had pawned his armour to a Jew. Till the end of his life Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not possess a sufficient amount to release that armour".

Commentary
When fat becomes stale it begins to smell. The serving of bread made of barley and stale fat could be ascertained from the status of the person or from experience, or even by the host himself saying this. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam never made an excuse in accepting an invitation. The last sentence about the debt has been mentioned coincidentally as it is part of the hadith. Some 'ulama state that this is also a sign of humility. This was the reason for his poverty. Allah Ta'ala had given him the option of two things, if he wanted to become a Rasul with humbleness or become a Rasul with a kingdom. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam on his own accord chose the first option.

(317) Hadith Number 5.
Anas Radiyallahu 'Anhu reports: "Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam performed haj on an old pack saddle. On it was a piece of cloth, the value of which was less than four Dirhams. (It may be possible that by 'on it' Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam himself is meant here. i.e. He covered himself with an ordinary sheet. The value of which did not reach four Dirhams. This explanation is most accepted by the respected teachers. According to this humble servant the first explanation is more acceptable. The eleventh hadith in this chapter strengthens this). Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was reciting this du'aa: 'Allah make this haj one that has no show or fame'".

(318) Hadith Number 6.
Anas bin Maalik Radiyallahu 'Anhu reports: "No one was more beloved to the Šahaabah than Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. When they saw him they did not stand up, knowing that he did not approve of it".

Commentary
This was also the result of the complete humbleness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. Despite his high status and being the leader of both worlds, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not approve this. For this reason the Šahaabah, although possessing a great love for him, and knowing that he disapproved of it, did not stand up for him as is the requirement from this hadith. Rarely, due to their intense love, they stood up. A hadith has been mentioned in the Abu Daawud that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam was sitting with us in the masjid and talking. When he stood up, we all stood up till he went into the house. In this manner many ahaadith are narrated on this subject in the books of hadith, to the extent that in some ahaadith it has been strongly prohibited to stand up, and in some ahaadith it has been commanded to stand up for a few visitors. The 'ulama differ in the permissibility of standing or not standing. The majority of the researchers say there is no contradiction, as there are many reasons for standing up, therefore different commands are mentioned in the ahaadith. Abul Walid bin Rashid says there are four ways and reasons for standing up. (a). Not permissible: This is standing up for such a person who likes this due to pride, that when he enters, people should stand up. (b). Makruh: To stand up for
a person who has no pride, but it is feared if one is treated in this manner, pride will enter in that person. (c). Permissible: This is for that person where this fear does not exist. (d). Mustaḥab: To stand up for a person who returns from a journey, To stand in happiness on one’s well-being. In the same manner, to stand up hypocritically, where there does not exist in the heart any feeling or respect, but for the sake of show and hypocrisy one stands up. Both these are not permissible, but, if one fears that by not doing so, one will have to bear financial and physical consequences, then in this case it will be permissible to stand up to deter oppression.

(319) Hadith Number 7.
Imaam Hasan bin ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that I asked my (maternal) uncle Hind bin Abi Haalah, who usually described particulars and conditions of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. I was longing to hear something about it. On my asking, he described the mubaarak features of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. He said: ‘Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had great qualities and attributes in him, others also held him in high esteem. His face glittered like the full moon’. He then described the complete features of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam (as has been mentioned in the first chapter under hadith number seven). Imaam Hasan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘I did not mention this hadith (due to some reason) to Husayn (Radiyallahu ‘Anhu) for some time. Then I once narrated it to him whereupon I found that he had heard it before me. He had asked him (our uncle) already what I had asked. I also found that he had asked our father (‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu) about Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam entering and coming out of the house. He did not leave out anything about the ways and manners of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Imaam Husayn Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘I asked my father regarding the manner in which Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam entered the house?’ He replied: ‘When Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam entered the house he distributed his time into three portions; He spent a portion for Allah. (In devotion, performing salaah etc.); A portion towards his family (fulfilling their duties. i.e. laughing, speaking, enquiring about their welfare etc.); and a portion for himself (resting etc.). He distributed his personal portion in two, one for himself and one for the people, in such a manner that the near one’s among the Ṣahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum came to visit him. Through these Ṣahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum he conveyed messages to the people. He did not conceal anything from them. From the portion of the ummah he adopted this method, that he gave preference to the Ahlul-Fadl (i.e. people of ‘ilm and ‘amal). He distributed this time according to their religious faḍl. From among those who came, some had one requirement, some had two requirements, and some had many requirements. Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fulfilled all their requirements. He busied them in things that benefited them and the entire ummah. When they questioned Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam on religious matters, he replied to them in a manner that benefited them. He used to say: ‘Those that are present, should inform those that are not present regarding these beneficial and necessary matters’. He also used to say: ‘Those people who for some reason (pardah, distance, shyness or awe) cannot put forward their requirements, you should inform me about their requirements, because, that person who informs a king of the need of another, who is unable to put forward that need, Allah Ta’ala will keep that person steadfast on the day of qiyaamah’. Only important and beneficial matters were discussed in his gathering. He happily listened to these matters from the Ṣahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum. Besides this there was no wasteful or non-beneficial talks in his assemblies. The Ṣahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum came to the assemblies of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam for their religious needs, they did not depart before tasting something (by tasting, may be meant the acquiring of religious knowledge). It could mean ‘Hissi’ tasting too. Whatever Sayyidina Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam possessed, he offered it in humbleness. Whenever close friends gather, whatever is available is presented to them. The Ṣahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum returned from his assemblies as torch bearers of hidayah and goodness. (They spread these teachings amongst others). Imaam Husayn Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘I asked (my father) regarding the coming out of Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam from the house’. He replied: ‘Rasulullah Ṣallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam controlled his tongue and only spoke that which was necessary. He did not waste his time in useless conversations. He made
Shamaa-il Tirmidhi

was the one who wished everybody well. The one with the highest status in the eyes of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was that person who considered, comforted and helped the creation the most’. Sayyidina Imaam Husayn Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘I then enquired from him regarding the assemblies of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’. He replied: ‘He began and ended all his sitting with the dhikr of Allah. When he went to a place, he sat where he found a place, and also instructed the people to do so. They should not leap over peoples heads and go ahead. It is a different matter, that where Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sat, that place became the focal point of the gathering. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fulfilled the rights of every person present. That means, whatever right was due in talking and showing happiness, was fulfilled by him, so much so, that every person present would think that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is honouring me the most. The person that came to sit by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam or came to him for some purpose, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would remain seated till that person began to stand up. Whenever one asked him for something, he kindly fulfilled that request, and did not refuse it, (if he did not possess the thing) he would give a soft and humble answer. His cheerfulness and pleasant manner were for everybody. He was like a father to them. The whole creation was equal before him as far as rights were concerned. His gatherings were the gatherings of knowledge, modesty, patience and honesty. (i.e. These four things were attained there or are a description of his gatherings). Voices were not raised therein, nor was anyone degraded or disgraced. If anyone committed a fault, it was not made known publicly. All were regarded as equal amongst themselves. (A person was not regarded according to his lineage or genealogy). The virtues of one over the other was according to the taqwa (piety) possessed. The small ones were loved. The needy were given preference. Strangers and travellers were cared for’.

Commentary

In brief, in every matter his noble manners reached their pinnacle and even exceeded that, and why should it not be so when his divine mission was to fulfil and complete noble manners? Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: ‘I have been sent so that I may fulfill and complete the best of manners’. Even though being granted this, he always made this du’aa: ‘O Allah, You have created me excellently. In the same manner make my character excellent’. Allah Ta’ala has mentioned the greatness of his noble character in the

those who came to visit him feel at home, he did not make them feel scared or ill at ease. (i.e. When advising them, he did not scold them in a manner that they become scared, or tell them such things that would keep them away from the deen). He respected and honoured the respected ones of every nation. He also chose a leader for them. He warned the people of Allah’s punishment (or he emphasised that the people be cautious*). He also protected himself from troubling or harming people. Besides being cautious and commanding others to be cautious, he never lacked in courtesy towards others. He was concerned for the affairs of his friends, made himself aware about the relationships between them and rectified their faults. He praised good deeds and encouraged them. He explained the harmful effects of bad things and removed and stopped these. He followed the middle path in all matters. (He did not at times say this and at other times that). He did not neglect the guiding of people, it is possible that they became unmindful of their religious duties, or exceeded in a matter resulting in them becoming disheartened. For everything there was a special arrangement. He did not fall back in the truth, nor did he exceed the limits in this.

Those who attended his gatherings were the best of people. The best person in the eyes of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam

* This word ‘Wa yah-dharun naas’ has been translated in many ways. According to this humble servant this translation is the most appropriate. It is suitable and corresponds with the other sentence too. The result is this that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was cautious himself and educated others too to be cautious. The example of which is that it is not permissible for one to have bad thoughts or doubts regarding the next person. The result is this that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sat, that place became the focal point of the gathering. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam fulfilled the rights of every person present. That means, whatever right was due in talking and showing happiness, was fulfilled by him, so much so, that every person present would think that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is honouring me the most. The person that came to sit by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam or came to him for some purpose, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would remain seated till that person began to stand up. Whenever one asked him for something, he kindly fulfilled that request, and did not refuse it, (if he did not possess the thing) he would give a soft and humble answer. His cheerfulness and pleasant manner were for everybody. He was like a father to them. The whole creation was equal before him as far as rights were concerned. His gatherings were the gatherings of knowledge, modesty, patience and honesty. (i.e. These four things were attained there or are a description of his gatherings). Voices were not raised therein, nor was anyone degraded or disgraced. If anyone committed a fault, it was not made known publicly. All were regarded as equal amongst themselves. (A person was not regarded according to his lineage or genealogy). The virtues of one over the other was according to the taqwa (piety) possessed. The small ones were loved. The needy were given preference. Strangers and travellers were cared for’.

Commentary

In brief, in every matter his noble manners reached their pinnacle and even exceeded that, and why should it not be so when his divine mission was to fulfil and complete noble manners? Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: ‘I have been sent so that I may fulfill and complete the best of manners’. Even though being granted this, he always made this du’aa: ‘O Allah, You have created me excellently. In the same manner make my character excellent’. Allah Ta’ala has mentioned the greatness of his noble character in the
Qur-an, and has also emphasised it in many ways. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Allah Ta’ala likes those with gentle temperaments, and in reward for gentleness He grants something which He does not grant for other things’. It another hadith it has been stated: ‘The person that is deprived of gentleness, is deprived of great blessings’. It is stated in a hadith: ‘The best amongst you is the one who possesses a noble character’. In one hadith it has been stated: ‘The most beloved amongst you by me is the one who has the best character’. In one hadith it has been stated: ‘On the day of qiyaamah the weightiest thing on the scale of deeds will be good character’. It has been stated in a hadith: ‘Allah Ta’ala likes those who possess the most complete imaan among the Mu’mins are those whose characters are the best. In many other hadiths it has been stressed that one should have good character. The above mentioned ahaadith are an example of these.

(320) Hadith Number 8.
Anas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “Even if I am given a foot of a goat as a present, I will accept it, and if I am invited to partake of it, I will surely accept that invitation”.

Commentary
It does not even come to mind that why should I accept such an ordinary small article, or accept an invitation to partake of it. I think of it as a blessing of Allah and accept it whole heartedly. The actual reason for accepting an invitation is not the food but to encourage the host and keep one happy.

(321) Hadith Number 9.
Jaabir Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam came to visit me (while I was ill). He did not come on the back of a mule, or on a Turkish horse”. (i.e. He did not come on a defective or an expensive conveyance, but came on foot).

Commentary
The humbleness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is intended here. He did not adopt the ways of the kings and the rich in using a conveyance, but mostly walked. This incident is mentioned in the Bukhaari Sharif with more detail, where Sayyidina Jaabir Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘Once I became very ill. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and Abubakr (Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu) both came to visit me on foot. When they reached my home they found me unconscious. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed wudu and sprinkled the water of the wudu on me, as a result I became conscious and saw Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam sitting before me. I asked him a question on inheritance, whereupon an aayah on this was revealed’.

(322) Hadith Number 10.
Yusuf bin ‘Abdullah bin Salaam Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam chose for me the name Yusuf. He put me in his lap and passed his mubaarak hand on my head”.

Commentary
In this we find the high character of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and his love for little children. The height of humbleness is that he did not avoid putting infants on his lap. In a hadith it is stated that he (Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) also made du’aa of barakah for me. From this hadith it is evident that children were taken to the pious elders and were asked to choose a name for them. In other ahaadith it has also been related that the Sahaabah Radhiyallahu ‘Anhum took their new born infants to Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

(323) Hadith Number 11.
Anas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam performed haj on a saddled camel on which was a cloth, the value of which we think was four Dirhams. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was reciting this du’aa: ‘O Allah, keep this haj free from show and fame’”.

Commentary
This hadith has been mentioned in hadith number five in this chapter.
(324) Hadith Number 12.

Anas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that a tailor invited Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam. Thareed was served, in which dubbaa (dodhi—gourd) was added. As Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam loved dubbaa (dodhi—gourd) he began eating it. Anas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “After that no food was prepared for me, wherein if gourd could be added, it was added”.

Commentary

Thareed is a type of food wherein bread is mixed with gravy. This has already been mentioned in the eleventh hadith on the chapter of the curvy of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam. There instead of thareed, bread and gravy is mentioned. It is possible that both things were served, gravy and bread and thareed also. It is possible that thareed figuratively, or the ingredients of thareed were mentioned separately, as bread and gravy when mixed together become thareed.

(325) Hadith Number 13.

‘Amrah Radhiyallahu ‘Anha reports that someone asked ‘Aayeshah Radhiyallahu ‘Anha: “What was the usual practice of Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam at home?” She replied: “He was a human from among other humans. He himself removed the lice from his clothing, milked his goats, and did all his work himself”.

Commentary

‘He was a human from among other humans’ means as the common people, he mostly did his household chores himself. He did not have pride or feel ashamed to do the household work or fulfill his needs. In a hadith it is stated that the work that was done by the common people in their homes, was also done by Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam. In some ahaadith, examples of the chores are also given as in the hadith under discussion. In the ahaadith it is also stated that he sewed his clothing himself, he repaired his shoes, mended his clothing etc.

In the above hadith it is mentioned that he removed lice from his clothing. The research of the ‘ulama is that lice was not found in the body and clothing of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam. It is evident that lice appears from the dirt of the body and multiplies with the perspiration. The whole body of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ’Alayhi Wasallam was nur. There can be no questions of dirt, in the same manner his perspiration was like rose, that is used as a scent. How can it be possible for lice to live in the essence of rose. Therefore here it will mean that he looked for lice suspecting it from another person to have crept onto his clothing. The ‘ulama say that this was done to teach the ummah, that when others see him doing this they will practise it more diligently.
باب ما جاء في حُلِق رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

328 - (3) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا سفيان بن سعد، عن أسن بن مالك قال: جدل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم عن شر سبع صنعة، فما قال في أَفْ قُطْ وما قال في لَبْس صنع، لم صنعوها، ولا لَبْس، تركته، لم تركته، وذكره، وكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم مريضًا، ولد له فاكهًا، ولا حريًا، ولا شياً كان النبي من كَفِي رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، ولا شيممت بسكتًا، ولا عطرا كان أطيب من عرق رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم.

329 - (4) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد، وأحمد بن عبيدة هو الضَّيِّ، والمعنى واحد قال: حدثنا حماد بن زيد عن سلم بن العلوي، عن أسن بن مالك، عن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أنه كان عليه زُجَل به أشهر صفرة، قال: وكان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم لا يكاد يגישה شيئاً بكرهه، فلمًا قال قال للقوم لو قلتم له يدع هذه الصفرة، فلمًا قال قال للقوم لو قلتم له يدع هذه الصفرة.

330 - (5) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا محمد بن جعفر، حدثنا شعبة عن أبي إسحاق عن أبي عبد الله الجندل، واممه عبد بن عبد عن عائشة أنها قالت: لم يكن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فاجتها، ولا مقَفَّحًا ولا صُفِّيًا في الأسواق ولا يجزي بالسياحة، ولكن يعن ويفصح،

331 - (6) حدثننا هارون بن إسحاق الهذاني، حدثنا عبيدة بن هشام بن عروة عن أبيه عن عائشة قالت: ما ضرب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم، يبدو شيئًا، فلَّا أُنَّكَ في سبيل الله ولا ضرب خادما ولا امرأة.
332 - (٧) حدثنا أحمد بن عبد الصَّادِق، حدثنا فضيل بن عياض عن منصور بن الزهري عن عروة عن عائشة قالت: ما رأيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم من صور من مظلمة ظلمها فقط ما لم ينتهي من محراب الله تعالى شيء، فإذا انتهك من محراب الله تعالى شيء كان من أشدهم في ذلك غضباً، وما خبر بين أمرين إلا اختار أيهما ما لم يكن مأثما، أتمنى.

333 - (٨) حدثنا ابن أبي عمر، حدثنا سفيان عن محمد بن المنذر عن عروة عن عائشة قالت: استأذن رجل على رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وانا عنه، فقال بن عتيقة أو آخر، فقال: لم أكن لذي ذكره، فلم يخرج قلت يا رسول الله قلت وما قلت ثم أنت للقول، فقال: يا عائشة إن من شر الناس من ترك الناس أذاعه.

334 - (٩) حدثنا سفيان بن وكيع، حدثنا جعفر بن عمر بن عبد الرحمن العجل، أن أبا عبد الله بن أبي معن أبو هالة زوج خديجة بنت أمية في عهد أبي عبد الله عن ابن أبي هالة عن الحسن بن علي رضي الله عنهما قال: قال الحسن بن علي: سألت أبي عن سيرة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في جلسته، فقال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم دائم البصر سهل الخلق في الجامع، ليس بفظ ولا غليظ ولا منغص ولا فخاش ولا عياض ولا مصباح يغافل عنهم لا يشبه ولا يأبى منه راجه ولا يحب فيه قد ترك نفسه من ثلاث: اليمر والكباب وما لا يعيبه، وترك الناس من ثلاث كان لا يدمع أحدا ولا يعيبه.

335 - (١٠) حدثنا محمد بن بشير، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن معدي، حدثنا سفيان عن محمد بن المنذر قال: سمعت جابر بن عبد الله يقول: ما سائل رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم شيئاً قال: أتمنى.

336 - (١١) حدثنا عبد الله بن عمران أبو القاسم القرشي المكي، حدثنا إبراهيم بن سعد عن ابن شهاب عن عبد الله عن ابن عباس قال: كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أخذ الناس بالخير وكان أجود ما يكون في شهر رمضان حتى يُسلَّغ، فأتاه جبريل فيعرض عليه القرآن، فإذا لقيه جبريل كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم أجود بالخير من الرؤيا المرسلة.

337 - (١٢) حدثنا قبيحة بن سعيد، أخبرنا جعفر بن سليمان عن ثابت عن أسن بن مالك قال: كان النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم لا يذخر شيئاً إلا
Chapter on the noble character and habits of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

The noble character of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam is known to the whole universe. Allah Ta'aala has also mentioned this in the Qur'aan: 'And lo! thou art of a tremendous nature'.—Suratul Qalam, 4. His noble character and habits are regarded as an example to the world today. The etiquette of Muhammad Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam has fame, pomp and honour in the world, and what more can be said after Allah Ta'aala Himself has praised Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. Allah Ta'aala says in Suratul Qalam: 'And lo! thou art of a tremendous nature'. In this aayah it has been stressed in many ways that 'Verily you are of the most noble character'. It is difficult to count and fully describe the noble character of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. A great portion has been written on this subject in the books of hadith. Examples of these are mentioned by the author in this chapter, where he mentions fifteen ahaadith.

(326) Hadith Number 1.
Khaarijah bin Zayd bin Thaabit Radiyallahu 'Anhu says that a group came to Zayd bin Thaabit (his father) and requested him to describe to them some facts about Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. He replied: ‘What can I describe to you of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. (It is beyond my means to describe them). I was the neighbour of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. (Therefore he was mostly present and knew many facts. He was also a writer of the wahi—revelation—). When wahi was revealed to Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, he sent for me, I came and wrote it. (Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam always showed kindness, and made us feel at ease). Whatever we discussed, he discussed the same. If we discussed some worldly affairs, he also spoke of it. (It was not that he only spoke about the hereafter to us, and despised the talking of worldly affairs). When we spoke of the hereafter, he too spoke of the hereafter. (When we began speaking of the hereafter, he described its events etc. in detail). When we spoke of food, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also spoke of it. (Its etiquette, benefits, tasty foods, foods that are harmful, etc. In the previous chapters many such
commands of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam are mentioned. i.e. ‘What a wonderful curry vinegar is’. ‘Use olive oil, it is from a mubaarak tree’. etc.). All this I am saying are facts on Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’.

Commentary

Many things are mentioned in this hadith, of which many have been explained in the hadith (in brackets). The translation of the last sentence according to the mashaa-ikh of teaching is as mentioned above. According to this humble servant in the beginning of the hadith where it is mentioned ‘What can I describe to you of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’ is connected to this last sentence, and the translation will be this that ‘I can describe to you all the conditions of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Whatever type of question you may ask me about, I will explain it to you, as I was a neighbour of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and also the writer of the wahi (revelation). Every religious and worldly activity, eating, drinking etc. was found among the practices of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, therefore what should I describe to you and what can I say, as every memoir of his is wonderful, and every time and condition beautiful’. In this hadith Sayyidina Zayd Radyiallahu ‘Anhu saying, when wahi was revealed, he was called. This was mostly done because he lived nearest to Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. There were other Sahaabah also who wrote the wahi, among them were Sayyidina ‘Uthmaan Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina Ubay Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina Mu’aawiyah Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina Khalaalid bin Sa’d Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina ‘Aa’ishah bint ‘Abdul ‘Azeez Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina ‘Aa’ishah bint ‘Aziz Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Sayyidina Aabaa bin Sa’eed Radyiallahu ‘Anhu. These nine Sahaabah wrote the wahi. In the above hadith a question may arise, that speaking of worldly affairs such as eating, drinking etc. is a useless conversation, and it was the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam not to waste time in useless things, as has been mentioned in many ahaadith. It has also been mentioned in the seventh hadith of the previous chapter that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam controlled his tongue, and spoke only that which was necessary. The reply to that is not every worldly discussion is useless, but many discussions about eating and drinking and other worldly affairs are necessary, and were waajib for Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Among these, are what is permissible and not permissible, what is good or bad, etc. can only be known if Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam explained them, or when they were discussed before him, he did not comment on them. It has also been mentioned in this hadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam inquired about the people and encouraged their good deeds and explained to them the detrimental effects of bad deeds. It is for this reason that worldly affairs were discussed in the gathering of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, and not for the sake of wasting time.

(327) Hadith Number 2.

‘Amr ibnul ‘As Radyiallahu ‘Anhu reports: “(Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam gave attention, spoke and showed love to the worst person of a nation. So that, the person may feel he is being given special attention). He used to give attention, and spoke to me also in a manner, that I began to feel that I was the best among the community. (Therefore one day) I asked: ‘O Messenger of Allah, am I better or is Abubakr better?’ He replied: ‘Abubakr’. I then asked: ‘Am I better, or ‘Umar?’ He replied: “‘Umar’. I asked: ‘Am I better or ‘Uthmaan?’ He replied: ‘‘Uthmaan’. When I asked him these questions, Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam told me the truth. (He did not tell me I was better to keep me happy. Afterwards I felt ashamed of myself on this deed). I felt I should not have asked such a question”.

Commentary

This Sahaabi in the beginning due to the special attention given to him by Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam felt he was the best among the community. We find from the first lengthy hadith already mentioned, that it was his noble habit to give preference to the best. But, at times, to make one’s heart happy and in politeness he gave preference to that which was not the best. He even showed special love to the non-believers and the munafiqeen (hyprocrites). In the hadith, the order in which the question were asked, is because in the time of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam the Sahaabah Radyiallahu ‘Anhu regarded Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu as the best amongst the people. It is also narrated in the ahaadith that in the time of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam we regarded Abubakr as the best, and after him ‘Umar. Sayyidina Ibn ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu relates that in the time of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam we did not regard anyone equal to Abubakr, after him was ‘Umar, and after him ‘Uthmaan. After that the other Sahaabah were not given preference. This means that the superiority of these three Sahaabah in this order was manifest. In the time of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam we the Sahaabah accepted this. Muḥammad, the son of ‘Ali
(Radiyallahu ‘Anhu), once asked his father ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, that who was the best person after Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam? He replied: ‘Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu’. I asked after him who? He replied: ‘Umar’. There are many other ahaadith wherein, during the time of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam this order is mentioned. Therefore ‘Amr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu asked the question in this order. He competed with the one who was regarded as the best, then the second, then the third best. If I am not better than the first, then surely I might be better then the second or third.

(328) Hadith Number 3.

Anas bin Maalik Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “I remained in the service of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam for ten years. He never once told me ‘Oof’. When I did something, he never asked me, why did you do so? When I did not do a certain task, he never asked me why I did not do it. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had the best character among all people. (and also possessed the most excellent features, so much so,) that I never felt a silk cloth, nor pure silk, nor any other thing softer than the palm of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Nor did I smell any musk or any other fragrance, more sweet smelling than the sweat of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”.

Commentary

This is not an exaggeration, or something to do with faith. The perspiration of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was collected and used as a fragrance. The one with whom Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam shook hands, a fragrance emitted from that hand for a whole day. It is a proven fact that by committing excess evil the body gives off a disgraceful smell. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam not uttering even the word ‘Oof’ on anything is due to his high and noble character and humbleness. He did not regard Sayyidina Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu fulfilling or not fulfilling a duty to be something from Sayyidina Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu’s own side, but something that is from Allah, and was always contented with it. In another hadith this has also been stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used to say: ‘Only that shall happen that Allah wills. If it is destined to happen it shall happen’. This is the utmost pleasure from a beloved’s deed. In the technical terms of the sufis the essence of ‘Rida bil Qadaa’ (contentment and acceptance of divine decree) has a different certificate. There is a famous saying of Raabi’ah Başriyyah, the translation of which is, ‘O Allah, if you cut me into pieces, as a result, my love for You will surely increase’. The acts of all the accomplished sufis are taken from the many noble acts of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. The personality of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was perfect and most complete in all aspects. After him the state of ‘All inclusive perfection’ did not remain. Therefore among the sufis, a certain habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was evident and at another place another habit was evident. Here it is worth noting that this state of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was regarding his own person. Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: ‘Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam never took revenge on his own behalf (or for any wrong done to him), but if a command of Allah was transgressed (i.e. halaam deed was committed) then he surely punished the evil doer’. A similar incident is also mentioned in hadith number three in the chapter on the speech of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

A PLEASANT INCIDENT: There is a surprising story regarding the last portion of the hadith under discussion, from which we find the complete love of the Šaabaab Radiyallahu ‘Anhum for Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. That is, Sayyidina Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu once began saying with complete love and happiness, that I shook the mubaarak hands of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam with these hands of mine. I did not feel any silken cloth or pure silk softer than the hands of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. The student before whom this hadith was mentioned, showed his desire, that I also wish to shake hands with those hands that shook the hands of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Thereafter, this chain continued in such a manner that today after more 1,350 years it is still continually practised. It is well known as the hadith of musafahah (hand shaking) as the hand shaking is continued. Shah Waliyullah Dehlavi has also mentioned this in his book ‘Musalsalat’, through whom it had reached my respected ustaadh Maulana Khalil Ahmad Şahib (May Allah fill his resting place with surah).
Commentary
This was a great kindness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam on the ummah. He did not usually prohibit anything to an individual, because it was possible that that person may reject it, or may become a cause for one to raise an objection, which could lead to kufr. When Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam felt that it would not lead to this, he prohibited that which was undesirable. It is stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam prohibited Sayyidina ‘Abdullah bin ‘Amr ibnul ‘Aas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu from wearing such clothing. Many other such instances are mentioned in the books of hadith. Also this delaying and not openly prohibiting a thing were only in such circumstances where it was feared to be detrimental, or where there was no fear of harm if it was delayed. This method was not adopted where a haram thing was committed. It is therefore found in hadith number three in the chapter on the speech of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, where in a detailed narration of Sayyidina Imaam Hasan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu it is related that when one transgressed the truth, at that time no one could endure his anger, nor could anybody stop him, till Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam avenged that deed. A similar incident will be mentioned in the ensuing pages.

(330) Hadith Number 5.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports, that: “It was not the nature of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to talk indecently, nor did he engage himself in the use of obscene language. Nor did he shout and talk in the bazaars (which is against dignity). He did not avenge a bad deed with a bad one, but forgave it, and thereafter did not even mention it”.

Commentary
Some people are by nature indecent and habituated to telling obscene jokes, some, in order to keep a gathering happy, indulge in indecent conversations. For this reason Sayyidina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha refuted both. There is no harm if one goes into the bazaar to fulfil one’s needs, but to go there and shout about is against dignity. One should, in a quiet manner, complete ones needs and return. This also does not mean that by not shouting in the bazaar, he made a noise at other places. The object is that it is generally found that people make noise in the bazaars (while dealing etc.). If one is calm in the bazaars, it is apparent that at other places too one will be calm. The whole history of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is filled with incidents where he did not avenge a bad deed with a bad one. What types of torments and suffering did he not suffer at the hands of the non-believers? What did he not confront in the Battle of Uhud? When the Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum could not bear these happenings, they requested Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to curse these non-believers. Instead Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam made this du’aa: ‘O Allah, grant my nation hidayah, for they know not’. Zayd bin Sa’nah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu who was a Jew, once began saying: ‘There was not a sign of prophethood in Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam which I had not found in him, except for two signs, which I did not have the opportunity to test. The first is that his hilm (gentleness) will overcome his anger. The second is, the more one acts foolishly towards him the more he will tolerate it. I looked for a chance to test these two signs, and kept on coming and going to his gatherings. One day Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam came out of his house. ‘Ali was with him. Just then a badawi type of person came and said: ‘O Rasulullah, my community have accepted Islaam, and I had told them that, if they became Muslims, they shall receive abundant sustenance. And now such a time has come where drought has befallen us. I fear that they will leave Islaam. If the idea is suitable, it is suggested that you assist them. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam looked towards a person who may have been ‘Ali. He replied, ‘Ya Rasulullah, there is nothing available’. Sayyidina Zayd Radiyallahu ‘Anhu who was of the Jewish faith at that time, was witnessing this incident, he said: ‘O Muhammed, if you can do this, a certain amount of dates of a certain person’s palm grove be given to me at a fixed time, then I shall pay now in advance and collect the dates at the appointed time. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied this was possible, but if you do not stipulate the palm grove I can make an agreement. I accepted it, and paid eighty mithqal of gold (according to well known sayings one mithqal equals 100 grains or four and half maa-shaas approx. four and half grams). Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam gave the gold to this badawi and said to him, do not forget to be just, and fulfil their needs with this. Zayd Radiyallahu ‘Anhu further says, when two or three days were left for the time to collect the dates, Rasulullah was sitting near a well while returning from a funeral with the Sahaabah, among whom were Abu Bakr, ‘Umar, and ‘Uthmaan. I came and caught the hem of the kurtah and sheet of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and cynically said: ‘O Muhammed, you do not want to pay my debt. I swear by Allah, that I know all the children of ‘Abdul Muttaalib very well. You are very poor payers’. ‘Umar looked at me in anger and said:
‘O enemy of Allah! what are you mumbling? I swear by Allah, that if I did not fear (the presence of Rasulullah) I would have severed your head. Rasulullah was looking at me very calmly, and said smilingly to ‘Umar: “Umar, This person and I are in need of something more. He should have told me to take care in fulfilling his rights and should have advised in a better manner when putting forward his claim. Go, take him and fulfil his rights, and for having scolded him give him in lieu twenty saa’ (approximately two mann approx. 66.5 kg) dates extra in excess of his right’. ‘Umar took me and fulfilled my right and gave me the twenty extra saa’. I asked: ‘For what are these twenty extra saa’? ‘Umar replied: ‘This is the command of Rasulullah’. Zayd Radyi'allah ‘Anhu said: “Umar, do you know me?” ‘Umar replied: ‘No’. I said: ‘I am Zayd bin Sa’nah’. He asked: ‘The ‘Allaamah (great learned) of the Jews?’ I replied: ‘I am that very person’. He said: ‘Being a man of such a calibre, why did you behave before Rasulullah in such a manner?’. I replied: ‘Two signs from the signs of prophethood were left, which I was not able to test. The first is the hilm (gentleness) of Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam supercedes his anger. The second is that, the more one acts foolishly towards him, the more he will tolerate it. Now I have tested these two also, therefore I make you a witness to my acceptance of Islaam.

I give half of my wealth in charity (sadaqah) to the ummah of Muhammad ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’. Thereafter he returned to the noble presence of Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and accepted Islaam. Later he took part in many battles and was martyred in the Battle of Tabuk. (May Allah be pleased with him). -Jam’ul Fawaa-id and Jam’ul Wasaa-il.

(331) Hadith Number 6.
‘Aayeesah Radyi'allahu ‘Anha reports: “Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not hit anything with his mubaarak hands, besides the time when he made jihaad in the Path of Allah. He did not hit a servant nor a woman (wife, slave girl etc.)”.

Commentary

Hudud is included in the path of Allah and also jihaad. By hitting, it is meant to hit in anger, this in general usage is called hitting. This is not against one hitting un-intentionally and playfully, as has been mentioned in some ahaadith.

(332) Hadith Number 7.
‘Aayeesah Radyi'allahu ‘Anha says: ‘I have never seen Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam avenge himself for a personal affliction, but if one transgressed a prohibited thing from those prohibited by Allah, (To commit a haram act. The commentators on hadith say the rights of man are also included) then there was no one more angry than Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Whenever Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was given a choice between two things, he always chose the one that was simple, if it did not lead to any type of sin’.

Commentary

It is written in the books of history that in the Battle of Uhud when ‘Utbaah threw a stone at Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and his mubaarak teeth became shaheed, and his blessed face became full of blood. A few among those present said: ‘Make du’aa for the curse of that wicked person’. Instead Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam made this du’aa: ‘O Allah, grant my people hidayah, for they do not know’. Once a badawi came and pulled the sheet of Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam so hard that it made a mark on his mubaarak neck, the badawi then said: ‘Load grain on these camels of mine. You do not give from your or your father’s wealth (He meant as if the wealth in the baytul maal (treasury) belongs to us and not to you). Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Till you do not compensate for pulling the sheet, I shall not make grain available to you’. He said: ‘I swear by Allah, that I will not compensate you’. Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was smiling and had grain loaded onto his camels. We are among those who used his mubaarak name and claim to follow him. If anything is said or done against our dignity, or if one uses a harsh word then we feel it against our dignity. The meaning of the last sentence in this hadith is that when Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was given a choice by Allah between two things, especially that which was in the interests of the ummah, he always chose the easy and simple thing for the ummah. In the same manner in worldly matters where a choice between two things were given, he chose the simple one as long as it did not have a shar’ee shortcoming in it. In many ahaadith under different subjects, that to put oneself into unnecessary difficulties was not liked by Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

(333) Hadith Number 8.
‘Aayeesah Radyi'allahu ‘Anha reports: “A person asked permission to present himself before Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam while I was with him. Rasulullah ‘Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘What a bad person is he among his community’. After saying this, he gave him permission to enter. After the person entered, he spoke very softly to
him. When the person left I said: 'O Rasulullah, you said what you said before he entered, then you spoke so softly to him'. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi said: ‘Ayeesah, the worst person is that who stops speaking to one because of his indecency’).

Commentary

Most of the ‘ulama have written that this person’s name was ‘Uyaynah. It is said that till then he had not sincerely accepted Islam, but hypocritically and outwardly. Upto that time Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi was treated the hypocrites in the same manner as he had treated the Muslims. Therefore he treated him in the same manner. After the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi, some people began turning away from Islam (irtidaad), he also became a murtad, and openly declared the kufr that Wasallam manner. After the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi, he later became a Muslim, and took part in jihaad in the time of Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu.

It is for this reason that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi pointed out this fact before he entered. Since this was intended to rectify (Islaah) and to save others from harm, therefore this saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam cannot be termed according to the shari’ah as ghibah (backbiting). To mention a bad deed of a person with the intention that others may not fall into it, or be tricked into it, is not classed as those prohibited in ghibah. Some of the ‘ulama have stated that this person was an open faasiq. It is permissible to make ghibah of the one who openly indulges in tisq and fujur. When he arrived in the presence of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, he felt that it was in his heart, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam spoke softly to him, as was his noble habit. It was also the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to speak softly to everyone. It is for this reason that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam made this clear to Sayyidittina ‘Ayeesah Radiyallahu ‘Anh a nor others, so they may not feel that by the courtesy shown by Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to this person, that this person is honest and a well wisher, and due to this one may be deceived and fall into some calamity, or a secret may be said before him. It is the habit of hypocrites to discuss the secrets of others so that they obtain special status and one’s inner secrets. In the last sentence of the hadith the words ‘worst person’ could have two meanings. This may be referring to the person that presented himself. In order to keep away from his rudeness, he was treated in this manner, or this may be referring to the noble personage of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that, ‘When did you find me to be a rude person, that you were waiting for such a thing. He is an indecent person, and due to his indecency people will refrain from coming to him, and if I also speak like this, people must also stop coming to me’. As a result of which only he shall be a loser, but how could Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam tolerate him being a loser.

(334) Hadith Number 9.

Imaam Hasan Radjiaayallahu ‘Anhu says, (my younger brother) Husayn said: “I asked my father (Sayyidina ‘Ali Radjiaayallahu ‘Anhu) about the conduct of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in his assemblies’ He replied: ‘Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was always happy and easy mannered. There was always a smile and a sign of happiness on his blessed face. He was soft-natured and when the people needed his approval, he easily gave consent. He did not speak in a harsh tone nor was he stony-hearted. He did not scream while speaking, nor was he rude or spoke indecently. He did not seek other’s faults. He never overpraised anything nor exceeded in joking, nor was he a miser. He kept away from undesirable language and did not make as if he did not hear anything. If he did not agree with the next person’s wish he did not make that person feel disheartened, nor did he promise anything to that person. He completely kept himself away from three things: from arguments, pride and senseless utterances. He prohibited people from three things. He did not disgrace or insult anyone, nor look for the faults of others, he only spoke that from which reward was attained. When he spoke, those present bowed their heads in such a manner, as if birds were sitting on their heads. (They did not shift about, as birds will fly away on the slightest move). when he completed his talks, the others would begin speaking. (No one would speak while Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam spoke. Whatever one wanted to say, it would be said after he had completed speaking). They did not argue before him regarding anything. Whenever one spoke to him the other would keep quiet and listen till he would finish. The speech of every person was as if the first person was speaking. (They gave attention to what every person said. It was not as is generally found that in the beginning people pay full attention, and if the talk is lengthened they became bored, and begin to pay less attention). When all laughed for something, he would laugh too. The things that
surprised the people, he would also show his surprise regarding that. (He would not sit quietly and keep himself aloof from everyone, but made himself part of the gathering). He exercised patience at the harshness and indecent questions of a traveller. (Villagers usually ask irrelevant questions. They do not show courtesy and ask all types of questions. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not reprimand them but exercised patience). The Sahaabah would bring travellers to his assemblies (so that they themselves could benefit from the various types of questions asked by these people, and also hear some questions regarding which they themselves, due to etiquette, would not ask). Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would say: ‘When you see a person in need, then always help that person’. (If someone praised him, he would detest it). If someone, by way of thanks praised him, he would remain silent, (because it is necessary that one thank a person for a good favour or good deed. It is like one fulfilling one’s duty. Some of the ‘ulama have translated this as: ‘If one did not exceed in praising him, he would keep silent’. That means if he exceeded he would prohibit him). He did not interrupt someone talking and did not begin speaking when someone else was busy speaking. If one exceeded the limits he would stop him or would get up and leave (so that that person would stop”).

Commentary

This hadith is a portion of hadith number seven in the previous chapter. The complete hadith of Sayyidina Imaam Husayn Radiyallahu ‘Anhu is mentioned in the Jam’ul Fawaa-id and the Shifa of Qaadi ‘Iyaad. Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned this hadith in portions according to the relevant chapters.

(335) Hadith Number 10.

Jaabir Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam never said ‘No’ to a request of a person”.

Commentary

If he was in possession of the required article at that moment, he gave it, otherwise he would promise to give it at another time, or he would make du’aa for the person, that Allah fulfil the person’s need by some other means.

(336) Hadith Number 11.

Ibn ‘Abbaas Radyiillahhu ‘Anhu says: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was the most generous among people in performing good deeds. (No one could compare with him in generosity. He himself led a simple life, but in giving he would put a king to shame. At a time of great need a woman presented him a sheet, and he wore it as he was in need of it. A person came to him, and asked him for it, he presented the sheet to that person. Taking of loans and fulfilling the needs of others, when the creditors came, and if something had come from somewhere, he would pay the debts, and did not go home till everything was given to the needy. There exists many incidents of this nature, so much so that it is not possible to enumerate them). Particularly in the month of Ramaḍaan, he would be more generous till the month ended. (His generosity in this month exceeded all the other months). In this month when Jibra-eel ‘Alayhis Salaam came and recited the Qur-aan to Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, at that time his generosity exceeded the wind that brings forth heavy rains”.

Commentary

Here the wind is described with speed, that the wind did not blow as fast, as did the generosity of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, or it is his widespread benefits, the benefits of rain are not so widespread, as that of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. The example of rain is just to illustrate, otherwise what connection has the rain with the generosity of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. The shower of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam benefits materially, spiritually, worldly and religiously. Rain gives life to the earth, and he gave life to the hearts. It is narrated in Tirmidhi that once there came for Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam ninety thousand Dirhams—the equivalent of which is more than twenty thousand Rugees—. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had the amount spread onto a sack, and had it distributed there and then. After it was distributed a person came to ask, the incident of which is mentioned in the commentary of hadith number thirteen in this chapter. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said to him, I have nothing left by me. You may loan from someone on my behalf, when I have something I shall pay that debt. This was the noble habit of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. What can one ask regarding this in the month of Ramaḍaan. It was a time when from the Lord of all the heavens, the best words were revealed at the best time, to the best of the creation by the malaa-ikah (angels). Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was blessed with the highest and complete rank; and the highest rank is to have the qualities of Allah the Almighty. If one wishes to see a
sample of the great mercies and blessings of Allah that descends in this month, read the book of this humble servant, titled ‘Virtues of Ramadaan’.

(337) Hadith Number 12.

Anas Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not store anything for the next day”.

Commentary

Whatever he possessed, he fed it to the people till nothing was left. He did not keep anything, thinking that he would need it the next day. This is an example of the complete reliance of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam on Allah Ta’ala, that what the Lord had given today, He will give it tomorrow too. All this is regarding himself. The wives were given their expenses so that they might spend it in the manner they wished. If they wished they could have kept it or distribute it, but they too, being the wives of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had this spirit. Once two bags of Dirhams were presented to Sayyidatina Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha as a gift, the total of which amounted to more than one hundred thousand Dirhams. She ordered a tray, filled it and distributed it till there was nothing left. At the time she was fasting and had only one roti and olive oil, with which she made iftaar. The slave girl said: ‘If we had purchased meat for one Dirham today, we could have broken our fasts’. In the Hikaayatus Sahaabah, a few such incidents of these truthful followers have been compiled. If the meaning of the hadith is, that he did not leave anything for himself nor for his family till the next day, then too it will not be out of place.

(338) Hadith Number 13.

‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that once a needy person came to ask Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam for his need. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: “I do not have anything at present. Go and purchase something on my behalf. When something arrives I will pay for it”. ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: “O Messenger of Allah, whatever you possessed you have already given away. Allah Ta’ala did not make you responsible for that which is not in your means”. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam felt annoyed at this saying of ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. Thereupon a person from among the Ansaar said: “O Rasul of Allah, spend whatever you wish, and do not fear any lessening from the Lord of the ‘Arsh (Throne)”.’ (That Great Deity that is the Lord of the ‘Arsh, nothing will decrease in His Bounties by giving you). Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam smiled and the happiness could be seen on his mubaarak face due to the saying of the Ansaar. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam than said: “Allah Ta’ala has commanded me to do this”.

Commentary

Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also commanded Sayyidina Bilaal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu to do this. Sayyidina Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam once saw a heap of dates by Sayyidina Bilaal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam asked what is this. He replied: ‘I have kept it for my future needs’. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Do you not fear that because of this, tomorrow on the day of qiyamah, the smoke of jannaham will reach you’. After this he also said: ‘Spend O Bilaal, and do not fear the Lord of the ‘Arsh, that it will become less’. Who has the strength to cover all the incidents of the generosity of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. For his generosity it was not necessary that he possessed something. It was the general practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to take a loan and spend on the needy, as is mentioned in the hadith under discussion. Sayyidina Bilaal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was once asked: ‘What was the method of the expenditure of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam?’. He replied: ‘Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not keep anything. Till the end I was responsible for handling it. It was his noble habit that when a person accepted Islaam and came to him and if he saw this person unclothed, he commanded me to clothe that person. I would obtain a loan from somewhere and purchase clothing and food for that person. Once a person from the mushrikeen (polytheists) came to me, and began saying that I have a lot of wealth, whatever loan you may need take it from me, and it is not necessary to take a loan from anyone else. I began to obtain loans from him. One day I performed wudu and as I was preparing to call out the adhaan, I saw that mushrik (polytheist) coming with a few merchants. Upon seeing me he began to say ‘O Habshi’. I replied: ‘I am present’. He began to swear me in a cynical manner, and asked: ‘How many days are left till the end of this month?’ I replied: ‘The month is nearly ending’. He said: ‘Four days are left. If you do not pay your loans by that time, I will make you a slave in lieu of my debt. The way you were grazing sheep in slavery, your position will become the same’. Sayyidina Bilaal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu
says: ‘Whatever becomes of a person as a result of such threats, the same overtook me.’

After ‘eshaa I came in the presence of Rasulullah ﷺ and narrated the whole incident to him, then I said: ‘There is no way to pay this debt so quickly, nor do you have anything nor do I have anything. I will hide away. When you pay the debt I will come out, otherwise, that mushrik will disgrace me very much’. Before the morning prayers a person came running to me and said that Rasulullah ﷺ is calling you. When I presented myself, Rasulullah ﷺ said: ‘Allah Ta’aala has made a means to pay your debt. These four camels are standing, and are laden with gifts sent by the ruler of Fadak. I paid the full debt that morning, and informed Rasulullah ﷺ that Allah Ta’aala has freed you from debts. Rasulullah ﷺ asked: ‘Is there anything left from the gifts or not?’ I replied: ‘A little is left’. Rasulullah ﷺ said: ‘Distribute it, so that I may be at ease’. The evening fell and yet there was some left. After ‘eshaa Rasulullah ﷺ inquired again, upon which I replied: ‘The needy ones did not arrive, there is still some left’. Thereupon Rasulullah ﷺ spent the night in the masjid and did not go home. The next day after ‘eshaa he inquired again, whereupon I replied: ‘Allah Ta’aala has freed you from its responsibilities. Everything has been distributed’. Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam then thanked Allah, and went to his home. -Abu Daawud.

(339) Hadith Number 14.
Rubayyi’ bint Mu’awwidh bin ‘Af-raa Radiyallahu ‘Anha says: “I brought to Rasulullah ﷺ a tray full of dates, and some small cucumbers. Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam gave me a handful of jewellery”.

Commentary
This hadith has been explained in hadith number six and seven, in the chapter of the fruits of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

(340) Hadith Number 15.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports that Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam accepted gifts, and also gave presents in return.
Chapter on the modesty of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

Although this chapter includes the habits, and could have been incorporated in the previous chapter, but because of the extreme importance given to it, it has been mentioned separately. Modesty plays a special part between the affairs of the creator and the created. It is mentioned in the hadith that when modesty vanishes, do as you please. Every excellence of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam reached its apex. Whatever chapter is begun, there are no words that can truly describe his qualities. Not a few incidents, but thousands bear testimony to this. Ibn ‘Umar Radjyallahu ‘Anhu reports, that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not fix his eyesight on anyone due to his exceeding modesty. He did not look at a person in the eye while meeting him face to face. Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned two hadith as an example. The ‘ulama have written that there are many types of modesty. One is the modesty of graciousness and kindness. For instance when Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam made the walirnah of Zaynab Radiyallahu ‘Anha, after eating some people remained there and became busy in discussions. Their sitting made Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam feel uneasy. He sometimes went out and sometimes came inside, because of his modesty he did not ask them to get up. In the Qur-aan Karim before the end of Surah Ahzaab this incident is mentioned. The second type of modesty is that the lover feels bashful for the beloved, even speaking becomes difficult. The third type is the modesty of devotion, that in worship one feels humbled, and continues to go forward due to the modesty for the creator. The fourth type is to have modesty of ones own soul. That is, one begins something with zeal, and when it remains incomplete one begins to feel ashamed of one’s self, that this small deed could not be completed. It is said that this is the highest form of modesty. The one that feels modest from one’s self, will surely be modest before others.

(341) Hadith Number 1.
Abu Sa’eed Khudari Radjyallahu ‘Anhu says that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was more bashful than a virgin girl in her veil (purdah). When Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not like something, it could be seen on his face. (Because of his excessive modesty he did not mention it).

Commentary
The ‘ulama have given two meanings for the words ‘a virgin in her veil (purdah)’. One group among the ‘ulama say it means a virgin girl in her veil, that she is more shameful than that virgin girl who roams about. However every virgin is bashful, therefore the shari’ah has recognised the silence of a virgin girl as her consent for her nikaah, as bashfulness is natural for a virgin girl, and especially the girl who is in purdah. Some ‘ulama have said that by the girl in purdah, that girl is meant, who is brought up in purdah and also makes purdah from other women. It is a custom in many families, where purdah is observed from
those women who go about. It is clear from this, how modest such a girl will be? The second meaning that some of the ‘ulama have given is that ‘in purdah’ is taken metaphorically, that the modesty shown by a virgin girl (bride) on her first night is evident. (It is sad that this does not exist in many western orientated circles today).

(342) Hadith Number 2.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports: (because of the excessive modesty of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) “I did not have the courage to see the private parts of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, or that I never saw the private parts of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam”.

Commentary
Due to the shamefastness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam this was not possible, then how could Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam himself have done so? It is natural that in the presence of a modest person, one is compelled to act modestly. In another narration it is clearly denied that never did Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam see my private parts, nor did I see the private parts of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Although ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha was the most informal among all the wives, she was also the most beloved. If this was his manner with her, what can be said of the others? Sayyiditina Ummi Salamah Radiyallahu ‘Anha says that when Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam slept with his wife, he closed his eyes and bowed down his head, and also stressed to his wife to be calm and dignified. Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrates that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam went behind the rooms to perform ghuls. Nobody saw the private parts of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Before the advent of nubuwwah, when the Ka’bah was rebuilt Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also carried stones and brought them. According to ‘Arab custom, no importance was given to concealing the private parts. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam put his lungi under the stone, and immediately became unconscious and fell down, whereas, at that time the shar‘ee injunctions were not even revealed.
Chapter on the hajaamah (cupping—cauterising) of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam.

The author mentioned six ahaadith in this chapter, wherein the use of cupping—cauterising—on different occasions have been mentioned. The object is to show that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used medicines for body treatments, and that this is not against tawakkul (complete reliance of Allah), because who can have more trust and reliance in Allah than Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam? Considering all this, we find in many ahaadith that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used the treatment of cupping, and the fact is, that it is not against reliance on Allah. Shah Waliyullah Dehlawi has in one of his books, compiled many of his mubash-sha-raft (divine inspirations), and questions put forward to Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in his dreams that: ‘I once asked Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam a spiritual question that, what is better, to adopt material means, or to discard it’. Upon this I received a spiritual blessing from Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. As a result I began feeling apathetic towards material means, children and all other things. After that I was inspired, the effect of which was that my nature would turn towards material means, and the soul towards the acceptance and entrusting oneself to Allah. The fact is that this is the true tawwakul (complete trust in Allah, passive living), one feels that material things in themselves have no effect at all, and their effects are only from Allah. Without the wish of Allah, nothing can be done.

No one has the strength to change the will of Allah. Bile increases by the use of vinegar, and dryness results by the use of almond oil’.

In another book of Shah Waliyullah Dehlawi it is stated, the question regarding causes is included among the three counsels left by Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to him. Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam made it compulsory, thereby making it go against Shah Šaahib’s natural inclinations.

The second detail is regarding the Shaykhayn and ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhum. The third is the question of discarding taqleed. Shah Waliyullah was of the opinion of discarding taqleed, but he was compelled to follow any one Imaam. There is no room for details here. Shah Waliyullah has described them in his books Fadl Mubeen and Fuyudul Haramayn.

(343) Hadith Number 1.

Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was asked regarding the payment to a hajjaam (cupper). (Is it permissible or not?) Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam took the treatment of cupping which was administered by Abu Ša’bah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, he was given two saa’ food (In a narration it is mentioned that dates were given), and Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam interceded on his behalf to his master that the stipulated amount he was responsible for, be made less. He also said this, that cupping is the best of medicine”.

Commentary

When Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam himself paid the price, then the answer to the question is apparent. It is possible that the aim of the question was this, that in a few ahaadith this occupation has been scorned. The reason being, that blood has to be sucked out which is an unclean thing, therefore, it is essential that one be careful, and care be taken that the mouth be kept paak at all times. In the same manner, the same has been said in the ahaadith regarding some other occupations. As a result, it created doubt and perplexities in the minds of some
people, whereas, the meaning of the narrations is simple and clear. Whatever Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said regarding an occupation there was something in it that one had to be careful about, and which needed to be remedied. In the above hadith, by ‘income’ is meant, that a slave is given the opportunity, that if he agrees to pay daily a certain amount, he is given a limited freedom. The extra that he earns belongs to him. This type of slave is called ‘Abd Ma’dhun. It was originally stipulated that this slave pay three ‚aa’ daily. By the intercession of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam one was made less after which there remained only two ‚aa’ to be paid daily. There is a difference of opinion among the ‘ulama regarding the weight of the ‚aa’. According to the Hanafi jurists a ‚aa’ equals approximately four seers (approx. 3.8kg). The saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that cupping is the best medicine is very true. By this he was addressing the youth of the Haramain, and also the inhabitants of the countries where the climate is hot, because their blood becomes thin, it remains more on the surface of the body and the climate of the country brings it even more closer to the surface.

Therefore the ‘ulama say it is not advisable for those above the age of forty to take the treatment of cupping.

(344) Hadith Number 2.
‘Ali Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam once took the treatment of cupping and asked me to pay its fees. I paid the hajjaam (cupper) his fees”.

Commentary
Two things are also apparent from this hadith. Using the treatment of cupping and paying its fees.

(345) Hadith Number 3.
Ibn ‘Abbaas Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu said that Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam took the treatment of cupping on both sides of his neck and between his shoulders, and paid the cupper his fees. If it had been hajjaam, he would not have paid it.

Commentary
As the blood has to be sucked out by the mouth, for this reason in some ahaadith this occupation and its income have been scorned, as has been mentioned previously. In some ahaadith its income has been declared undesirable and wicked. Due to this, some ‘ulama say its fees are not permissible. Imaam Ahmad ibn Hambal has reconciled the two in this manner, that the prohibition is for free people and not for slaves. Since Abu Taybah Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu was a slave, there remains no perplexity in paying a fee. Ibnul Jauzi says, it has been declared (a remuneration) wicked because, it is among the necessities of a Muslim, and to help another Muslim is waajib, therefore no remuneration should be taken, and this service should be rendered without a charge. The ‘ulama have many views on this. Ibn ‘Abbaas Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu has through this hadith proved its permissibility, and says if it was not permissible, Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam would not have paid a fee.

(346) Hadith Number 4.
Ibn ‘Umar Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam called a hajjaam, who treated Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam inquired from him what tax or duty did he have to pay daily? He replied, three ‚aa’. Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had it reduced to two ‚aa’, and gave him his remuneration”.

Commentary
Apparently this is the same hadith about Abu Taybah Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu mentioned in the first hadith of this chapter. In the beginning he had to pay his master three ‚aa’, then Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had it reduced to two ‚aa’.

(347) Hadith Number 5.
Anas bin Maalik Raddiyallahu ‘Anhu said: “Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used the treatment of cupping on both sides of his mubaarak neck and between both shoulders, and generally took this treatment on the seventeenth, nineteenth or the twenty first of the (lunar) month”.

Commentary
In some ahaadith, the benefit of these dates are also mentioned. The unaani hakims also agree with this. It is reported that Ibn Sina said it is not beneficial to take treatment of cupping in the beginning and end of the month, this treatment should be taken in the middle of the (lunar) month. From this hadith we find that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam took this treatment many times, and on different days, and from the ahaadith that follow, we also find that it was taken at different places. The Jews gave Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam strong poison in his food. They intended to kill him, so that the question of their opposition may be eliminated. Although
Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not eat the whole portion of the poisoned meat, but the effect of the portion eaten was, that it used to trouble him at different times, especially in the summer the effects used to occur frequently. The place where it used to pain the treatment of cupping was applied. As poison mixes into the blood stream, its effects and pains are felt on different parts of the body.

(348) Hadith Number 6.
Anas bin Maalik Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam took treatment of cupping on the back of his leg at Milal (a place about seventeen miles—27 km—from Madinah Munawwarah in the direction of Makkah) while he was in the state of iḥraam”.

Commentary
According to some a-immah, it is makhruh to take the treatment of cupping in the state of iḥraam. According to the Hanafis it is permissible, provided that hair does not break off. In these narrations the use of cupping (cauterizing) is mentioned numerous times. In the kitaabs of ḥadīth too the sayings and deeds of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam are mentioned regarding the treatment of cupping, but the treatment of faṣd (phlebotomy—blood-letting as a medical operation) is not mentioned, whereas, according to the tibbi ḥakims, the treatment of phlebotomy is more beneficial than cupping, and is a cure for many illnesses. The reason for this is that both are not unconditionally beneficial, both have their peculiarities. The land of Hijaz is hot, as stated before, cupping is more beneficial for this country. Hot and cold temperatures have altogether different effects on temperaments. In hot countries, and other countries in summer the heat of the body comes out to the outer part of the body, and the effect of coolness remains in the inner parts of the body. For this reason one perspires a great deal in summer, and because of the inner coolness foods take longer to digest, and many illnesses occur. In cold countries, and in winter the heat of a person’s body goes to the inner portion of the body due to the cold. As a result the food digesting organs are strengthened. Vapour emits from the urine, and diseases decrease. According to the saying of Baqraat, in cold temperatures the inner parts of the body become warmer, more sleep is experienced, and food is digested easily. For this reason rich foods digest easily in winter, and take more time in summer. This is also the reason honey, dates and other heat creating foods do not affect the people of Hijaz. In cupping, the blood on the outer part of the body is removed, and in Hijaz the heat is more on the outer parts of the body, therefore, cupping is more beneficial there. In phlebotomy blood is let from the veins and inner part of the body, therefore it will not be beneficial there. For this reason, it is not mentioned that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam used the treatment of phlebotomy.
باب ما جاء في عيش النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم

(349) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا حماد بن زيد عن أبي بكر محمد بن سيرين قال: كنا عند أبي هريرة وعليه ثوبان متشققان من قنات فيتمخضط في أحدهما فقال: بعث نبيًا، يتمخضط أبو هريرة في الككان، لقد رأيت واني لأخر فيما بين منبر رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم الجمع، ورفعنا عن بطنها عن حجر، فرفع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم رجلاً، فأنى له نفسه وردنا عن بطنها عن حجر، كأن أحدهم يشتؤ في بطن الحجر من الجهد والضيق الذي به من الجمع.

(350) حديث قتيبة، حدثنا جعفر بن سليمان الطبعي عن مالك، بن دينار قال: ما شيع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم من حجر فكل من على ضفف قال مالك: سألت رجلاً من أهل البادية ما الضفف، فقال أن يتناول مع الناس.

(351) حدثنا قتيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا أبو الأخوس عن سماك بن حرب قال سمعت النعمان بن بشير يقول: أسلم في طعام وشراب ما شتم، لقد رأيت نيكم صلى الله عليه وسلم وما يجد من الدقل ما يملأ بطلبه.

(352) (4) حدثنا هارون بن إسحاق، حدثنا عبدة عن هشام بن عروة عن أبيه عن عائشة قالت: إن كنا آل محمد تمكث شهرًا ما نستؤكد بنا إن هو إلا التمر والماء.

(353) (5) حدثنا عبد الله بن أبي زياد، حدثنا سيد، حدثنا سهل بن أسلم عن يزيد بن أبي منصور عن أنس عن أبي طالحة قال: شكونا إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم الجموع، ورفعنا عن بطنها عن حجر، فرفع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم رجلاً، عن بطنها، فأنى له نفسه، وهذا حديث غريب من حدث أنب طالحة، لا نعرف إلا من هذا وجه، ومعنى قوله: ورفعنا عن بطنها عن حجر، كان أحدهم يشتؤ في بطن الحجر من الجهد والضيق الذي به من الجموع.

(354) (6) حدثنا محمد بن إسماعيل، حدثنا آدم بن إياس، حدثنا شبان (أبو معازة)، حدثنا عبد الملك بن عمر عن أبي سلمة بن عبد الرحمن عن أبي هريرة قال: خرج النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم في ساعة لا يخرج فيها ولا ينزل فيها أحد، فأتاه أبو بكر فقال: ما جاء بك يا أبا بكر؟ فقال: خرجت ألقى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وأنظر في وجهه، والتسامع عليه، فلم يثبت أن جاء عمر، فقال ما جاء بك يا عمر؟ قال الجموع يا رسول الله، فقال النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم وأنا قد وجدت بعض ذلك، فانطلقوا إلى منزلأتي الهيثم بن الثياب الأنصاري، وكان
رجلا كثير النخل والشجر والشاطئ، ولم يكن له خُذّم، فلم يجدوه، فقالوا لأمرته: أين صاحبكم؟ فقالت: انطلق يستعبُّ نا، فلم يبقوا أن جاء أبو الهيثم بقرية يُعُربُها فوضعها، ثم جاء يلتمس التَّبَّى عليه ويدنيه بيديه وأمه، ثم انطلق بهم إلى حديقتهم ليساهموا، فألقت النخلة فجاء بقوها فوضعه، فقال التَّبَّى: أفلا تتقبل لنا من رُطب؟ فقال يا رسول الله إن أردت أن تختاروا أو تخبروا من رُطب وبسره، فأكلوا وشرموا من ذلك الماء، فقال التَّبَّى عليه: هذا والذّي نسبي بيد من العين الذي نسألون عنه يعُرفه، ظلّ بارد، ورطب طيب، وماء بارد، فانطلق أبو الهيثم ليصنعهم طعاما، فقال التَّبَّى عليه: لا تذهبوا لنا ذات ذكر، فذبح لهم غناءا أو جديا، فأتاه بها، فأكلوا، فقال التَّبَّى عليه: هل لك خادم؟ قال لا، قال: فإذا أتاه سبي فأتاه، فأغلى التَّبَّى عليه ابتسام، ليس معهما ثالث، فأتاه أبو الهيثم، فقال التَّبَّى عليه: اختير منهما، فقال يا نبي الله الحمد لربك، فأغلى التَّبَّى عليه: أن المشتاق مؤمن، خذ هذا، فإن رأيته يصل، واستوص به عموها، فانطلق أبو الهيثم إلى أمرته فأخرجها بقول رسول الله ﷺ، فقالت أمرته: ما أنت بالي، حكماً ما قال فيه التَّبَّى عليه، إلا أن تعقه، قال فهو عريق، فقال التَّبَّى عليه: إن الله تعالى لم يبعث نبى ولا خليفة إلا وله بطانتان: بطانة تأموره بالعرف وتباه عن النكر وبطانة لا تَّأْلوه خليلاً، ومن يرق بطانة السوء فقد وق.
Chapter on the living of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

In some copies of the original all the ahaadith are narrated in one place, and this is proper, but in the copies available locally this chapter appears in two separate places. I feel it is not an error on behalf of the scribes. It is very possible that Imaam Tirmidhi had repeated it for some benefit. After deep thought many benefits come to light. It may be possible that Imaam Tirmidhi is trying to hint that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam chose poverty from the beginning to the end. Therefore he first mentioned the beginning periods and mentioned this portion on the period before death, that despite the booty and treasures obtained after the wars of Qaybar and Hunayn etc., Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not change his life style. The fact is, if Allah Ta'aala cleanses one from greed and temptations, then one will surely enjoy poverty and hunger. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam says, Allah Ta'aala has said: "The earth of Makkah will be turned into gold for you". I replied: 'Not so, but I shall eat one day so that I may thank You, and remain hungry the next day that I may be humble and meek before You'. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: 'I do not fear poverty among you, but I fear that wealth will become so abundant amongst you as it had been among previous nations. You will become so engrossed in it, like the people before you. It shall bring your downfall as it had bought down the downfall of those before you'. Therefore Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam had made this du'aa on an occasion: 'O Allah, give my ummah a balanced sustenance'.

359 - (11) Hadith Number 1

Ibn Seereen RA. says: "We were once in the company of Abu Hurayrah Raddiyyallahu 'Anhu. He was wearing a lungi and a sheet, both of which were made of kataan (a fine type of cloth) and were dyed reddish in colour. He (Abu Hurayrah) cleaned his nose with one of these, and said in surprise: 'Allah! Allah!, Abu Hurayrah is cleaning his nose today with a cloth of kataan. There was a time when I was lying unconscious..."
between the mimbar of Rasulullah ﷺ and the room of ‘Aayeshah Raddiullahu ‘Anha because of severe hunger. People trampled my neck thinking I had become mad, whereas I was not mad, but severe hunger was the cause of the condition’’.

Commentary
Kataan is a fine type of cloth. The author of ‘Lughataus Saraah’ writes that it is a fine type of cloth made of the skin of grass. The author of ‘Muhit’ writes that kataan is called ‘alsi’ in Hindi, and the cloth is woven from grass. Sayyidina Abu Hurayrah Raddiullahu ‘Anhu’s neck was trampled on because in those days a mad person’s neck was pressed as a cure. This hadith is included here on the life of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ to show that if the condition of the near and beloved one’s of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ was this, then what must have been his own condition. These people of the Suffah were regarded as the guests of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ and whatever (food etc.) was received, was distributed among them. Sayyidina Abu Hurayrah Raddiullahu ‘Anhu says: “I once inquired from ‘Umar Raddiullahu ‘Anhu about an aayah. We were walking together and hunger) and fell unconscious”. Today the Muslims are making an effort to care for them, and find for them whatever could be made available. It is possible that his “eating with company” is meant in a general sense. It could either be at his own house or at some other person’s place. In whichever gathering Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ had guests, although not having anything available, he used to care for them, and find for them whatever could be made available. This also applied at invitations. He never ate till his stomach was completely full at any gathering, nor while alone.

(350) Hadith Number 2
Maalik bin Dinaar RA. says: “Rasulullah ﷺ never filled his stomach with meat and bread, except at the time of dafaf. I asked a badawi: ‘What does dafaf mean?’ He replied: ‘It is to eat together with people’”.

Commentary
The meaning of dafaf was ‘khafi’ or small. The linguists therefore still differ. For this reason Maalik bin Dinaar RA. asked a badawi the meaning. Some have said that ‘to eat a stomachful in company’ means that if he was invited he ate a full meal, otherwise at ordinary times he did not have a chance to eat enough to fill his stomach. Some ‘ulama have strongly rejected this by saying: “To say this of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ is a disgrace and a shameful act”. If this is attributed to someone in these times, it will be regarded as defamatory, for it is considered very rude for one to do so. According to this humble servant, there should be no objection to this, because in these times, if it is said of someone that he does not fill his stomach at home, it would mean that he is a miser, but as is well known, in those days poverty was widespread. It is also known that for many days Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ went without food. In spite of all this, whenever Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ received anything, he distributed it to the Ahabaus-Suffah. In such circumstances when could he have ever filled his stomach? The commentators of this hadith misinterpreted it. Their instructions are a hujjah (testimony). Therefore if this explanation (of mine) is incorrect, may Allah Most High forgive me. I seek Allah’s refuge from saying anything that does not befit His beloved Rasul ﷺ.

The majority of the ‘ulama have disliked this interpretation. They state that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ate a stomachful when invited so that guests would not get up with Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ while they still remained hungry. When Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ had guests, although not having anything available, he used to care for them, and find for them whatever could be made available. It is possible that his “eating with company” is meant in a general sense. It could either be at his own house or at some other person’s place. In whichever gathering Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ had guests, although not having anything available, he used to care for them, and find for them whatever could be made available. This also applied at invitations. He never ate till his stomach was completely full at any gathering, nor while alone.

NOTE: Wherever it is mentioned that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ate a stomachful, it will mean he ate two-thirds of the stomach’s capacity. This also applied at invitations. He never ate till his stomach was completely full at any gathering, nor while alone.

(351) Hadith Number 3.
Nu’maan ibn Ba&ir Raddiullahu ‘Anhu says: “Are you not in the luxuries of eating and drinking, whereas, I had observed that Rasulullah ﷺ did not possess ordinary type of dates to fill his stomach”.

Commentary
This hadith has already been discussed in hadith number two in the chapter on the curry of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ.
(352) Hadith Number 4.

'Aayeshah Radyiullahu 'Anha reports: "We the family of Muhammad Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam did not light a fire for months in our homes. We sustained ourselves on dates and water".

Commentary

The reason of not lighting fires is, because there was nothing to cook. The 'ulama have written that water is mentioned because there were not enough dates, and without water the stomach could not be filled. First a few dates were eaten, thereafter an amount of water was drunk to fill the stomach. In another hadith it is stated 'Two full months would pass and the hilaal for the third month would be observed, and no circumstances warranted that a fire be lit in the houses of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam for cooking'. In a hadith it is stated: 'One month passed, then another month passed, there was no such occasion where a fire was lit in any of the houses of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam'. 'Urwah Radyiollahu 'Anhu asked his aunt Sayyiditina 'Aayeshah Radyiallahu 'Anha, 'O Aunt, on what did you sustain yourself?'. She replied: 'Dates and water. There were a few neighbours of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam from among the Ansaar who owned some animals that gave milk. If one of them sent some milk as a present, then we too would partake of it'. In a hadith it is stated: 'Once for one and half months continuously, no fire was lit in the house of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam for illumination or other purposes'. Fire for illumination means that a lamp or candle did not burn. Jam'ul Wasaa'il. In a hadith it is narrated that Sayyidina Abubakr Radyiollahu 'Anhu once presented a leg of a goat. It was night time and Sayyiditina 'Aayeshah Radyiallahu 'Anha began cutting it into pieces in the dark. Someone said: 'There is no lamp in the house'. She began to say: 'If there was oil for a lamp, would it not have been used for cooking?' The 'ulama have written that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam preferred this way for himself and his family, although the keys of treasures were presented to him. The ummah thereafter split into four groups. One is that group that did not take interest in the material aspects of the world, nor did the world go towards them, like Sayyidina Abubakr Siddique Radyiollahu 'Anhu. The second group are those who did not take interest in worldly things, but the world took interest in them, like Sayyidina 'Umar Faaruq Radyiallahu 'Anhu. The third group are those who took interest in the material world, and the world also took interest in them, like the Banu Umayyah kings excluding 'Umar bin 'Abdul'aziz Radyiallahu 'Anhu. The fourth group are those who went seeking for the material world, but the world did not turn towards them, like the one's whom Allah Ta'aala has made poor, and the love for the world has settled in their hearts. — Munaawi

(353) Hadith Number 5.

Abu Talibah Radyiallahu 'Anhu says: "We complained to Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam about the severe pangs of hunger, and showed him the stones fastened on our stomachs. A stone was fastened on the stomach of every one of us due to severe hunger. Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam showed us two stones fastened onto his stomach". (Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam experienced more hunger than we did, and he had spent a longer period than us since he had last eaten).

Commentary

It was a custom among the people of Madinah that they fastened stones onto their stomachs when they experienced severe pangs of hunger. This was done so that they do not feel weak while walking and that wind might not build up in the stomach. Some of the 'ulama are of the opinion that this is a special type of stone of Madinah known as mishiba'ah. Allah Ta'aala has put this peculiarity in this stone that if it is worn it will cool the pangs of hunger. The first explanation is clearer, because even today this is done, that when severe hunger is experienced a cloth is tightly fastened around the stomach, which is beneficial for weakness and soothes the pangs of hunger. Some 'ulama say it is possible that wind collects in an empty stomach, and by fastening a stone or a heavy object, it gives relief from hunger. Some of the 'ulama have written that when the stomach is altogether empty, it is feared that the intestines will come down, especially when walking, and by fastening the stomach this fear does not remain. Also when the stomach becomes altogether empty, the back also becomes bent. It is possible that worms may appear. An objection may occur that in many ahadith it is stated Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam fasted for many days continuously, and when the Sahaabah intended to do so, Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam forbade them to do so, and said: 'This is specially for me, that I can fast for many days without eating, because Allah Ta'aala feeds me and gives me to drink'. How is this eating and drinking? This is on its place, but we find that by outwardly not eating, hunger did not have an effect on Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi wasallam. In this case the necessity to
fasten a stone on the stomach does not remain. Since there are many ahaadith on the fasting of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam, for this reason some of the ‘ulama have according to the principles and rules of hadith regarded this as a da’eeef (weak) hadith, but the findings of the majority of the muhadithin is that there are many narrations on this subject. The differences between this hadith and the one’s on fasting are not of such a nature, that it cannot be said that these were on different occasions. Therefore, the necessity does not arise to judge these ahaadith as weak. Many sayings have been mentioned on these two hadith. (a.) The narration of fastening a stone was in the early periods. It is a fact that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam progressed spiritually as time went by. Therefore the narration on fasting will be that of a later period. (b.) The eating and drinking are particular with fasting. This is witnessed not arise to judge these mentioned on these two

Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, for this reason some of the

ahaadith*

Wasallam, that these were on different occasions. Therefore, the necessity does not go down a mother’s gullet. In such a manner what could be said about Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam, when his love for the ummah exceeded the love of thousands of mothers.

(354) Hadith Number 6.

Abu Hurayrah RadaAllahu ‘Anhu reports: “Once Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam came out of his house at such a time, that it was not his noble habit to do so at that time. Nor did anyone come to meet him at that time. At that moment Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu came to Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam. He asked: ‘What brought you here, O Abubakr?’ Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: ‘I came out to meet the Rasul of Allah, and look at his noble face. (This was due to the complete relationship of Abubakr Siddique Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, that when Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam unexpectedly came out of his house, it had an effect on Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. According to this humble servant, this is the best explanation, and this complete relationship is the reason for the continuity of the khilaafa of Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu with the nabawi period after the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam. If someone else had been elected as a khalifah, then due to the incomplete relationship, there would have been some changes in the laws of the time. It would have been an additional sorrow after the demise of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam for the Sahaabah, and would have been unacceptable to them, whereas, Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu had such a close and deep relationship with Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam that on many aspects Abubakr Siddique Radiyallahu ‘Anhu had the same thoughts as that of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam. The incident of Hudaybijyah is a testimony to this, which has already been mentioned in the book ‘Stories of the Sahaabah’. The Muslims stooped so low in accepting the conditions of the non-believers that many among the Sahaabah could not bear it. ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu in excitement came to Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam and said: ‘O Messenger of Allah, are you not the truthful Nabi of Allah?’ Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘Indeed, I am’. ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: ‘Are we not on the haq (true path) and the enemy on falsehood?’ Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘Truly indeed’. ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: ‘Why are we being degraded in this manner in our deen?’ Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘I am the Messenger of Allah, and I cannot disobey Him. Verily He is my protector’. ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Did you not say to us that we are going to Makkah, and are going to perform the tawaaf?’ Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Verily it is true, but did I say that we will go this year to Makkah?’ ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu replied: ‘No, you did not say
Abul Haytham Anśaari Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu. He was the owner of many date palms, trees, and sheep, and he did not have any servants. (For this reason he did all the work himself). They did not find him there. They asked his wife, ‘Where is your companion?’ She replied: ‘He has gone to bring sweet water for us’. A little while had not passed, when Abul Haytham Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu experiencing difficulty arrived carrying the water bag. He put it down. He then came and honoured Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam, his noble guest, and was pleased by the honour of meeting Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam, (and proud of his good fortune, reciting and embracing him).

_O companion when my benecvolent moments will come._

_Without invitation you will come away to my home._

and began to sacrifice on Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam his father and mother. (i.e. He was saying, may my father and mother be sacrificed on you). After that he requested them to come to his palm grove. He spread out for them a mat, then went to a palm and brought a whole bunch (which had ripe, half ripe etc. kinds of dates on it), and put it before them. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam said: ‘Why did you not only pick the ripe ones’. (rather than bringing the whole bunch). He (the host) said: ‘Eat what pleases you from it’. They ate from it, and drank water. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam said there-after, (of which every moment of his life was a means of education for the ummah), I swear an oath by the Being in whose hands lies my life, this is also included among those blessings of which one will be asked on the day of qiyaamah, (which Allah Ta’aala has mentioned at the end of Surah Takaṣṣūr. It will be asked regarding gratitude. He then counted the blessings of that moment), the cool shadow, good fresh dates, and cold water.

Thereafter the host started going to prepare meals, whereupon Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam said to him, in happiness do not just slaughter any animal, but slaughter an animal that does not give milk. The host slaughtered for them a female or male young goat. (He quickly prepared the food), and presented it before them. They partook of it. (Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam noticed that he was doing all the work by himself, and at the beginning he had brought the sweet water himself too). Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam inquired: ‘Have you not any servants?’ He replied: ‘No’. Whereupon Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam said: ‘When slaves shall arrive, remind us. Incidentally only two slaves were brought to Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam. Abul Haytham Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu came to remind Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam of his promise. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi ‘Ālayhi Wasallam said: ‘Choose any one
of them’. (Where will such a Sahaabi who has sacrificed himself for Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam put forward his own desire in the presence of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Therefore,) He said: ‘O Nabi of Allah, you choose one for me’. (Besides piety, there could have been no other reason for liking and choosing a slave) Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘An adviser is trustworthy (and by me being the trustworthy person) I choose this slave for you, as I had seen him perform his salaah. Remember my one advice, and that is to treat him well’. (First Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam mentioned the rule an adviser must adopt. Then reminded that my choice will be a responsible and trustworthy one. He then chose one and gave his reason for it, that the slave is one that upkeeps the salaah, therefore this slave was given preference. In our times, for an employee to be punctual with the salaah is a fault, as it hinders the work of the employer). Abul Haytham Radiyallahu ‘Anhu went (happily home, that he had someone to help him in his chores) to his wife, and told her what Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam had said. His wife said: ‘You will not be able to fulfil exactly that which Rasulullah allah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam had commanded. It is difficult for us to truly carry out that noble advice, therefore free him, for by this it will be possible to fulfil the commands of Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam’. The husband then said; ‘He is free’. (He did not care the least for his troubles and difficulties. When Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam came to know about this honourable sacrifice) Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘For every nabi and his successors Allah Ta’ala creates two concealed advisers. One of which induces to do good and saves from committing evil. The other advises not to care the least in ruining and destroying a person. The one that is saved from this persons wickedness, is being saved from all ruin and destruction”.

Commentary

The wife of Abul Haytham Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was among the best advisers, through whose advice a pious slave, who kept up his salaah, was freed. And she did not care the least of one’s own troubles and difficulties. He did not also think that after such a long struggle a slave was obtained, at least let the slave work for a few days, so that we might rest, then later the slave could be freed.

(355) Hadith Number 7.

Sa’d bin Abi Waqqaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that from the ummah of Muhammed ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam I was the first to take the
poverty, and entangle him in mischiefs'. Thereafter, an eye witness reports that, I saw that person, due to old age his eye lids drooped, he fell into poverty, and molested girls in the streets and alleys. When someone asked him, what had happened to you, he used to reply: 'The curse of Sa'd (Rahiya Allah 'Anhu) has befallen me'. O Allah, we seek protection from Your anger, the anger of Your Rasul, and the anger of Your pious servants. Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu has drawn attention to reports that, I saw that person, due to old age his eye lids drooped, he were suffering hardships and were troubled in Makkah. They hid from the non-believers and performed their salaah and other devotions. Once, a few persons, among whom was also Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu, were performing salaah in a valley. Suddenly a group of non-believers appeared there. They tormented the Muslims and began fighting with them. Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu picked up a jawbone of a camel that was lying there and threw it onto one of the non-believers, as a result blood began to flow. This is what is meant by shedding the blood of the non-believers. (b). That he was the first to shoot an arrow in the path of Allah. This incident took place before the hijrah. The people were suffering hardships and were troubled in Makkah. They hid from the non-believers and performed their salaah and other devotions. Once, a few persons, among whom was also Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu, were performing salaah in a valley. Suddenly a group of non-believers appeared there. They tormented the Muslims and began fighting with them. Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu picked up a jawbone of a camel that was lying there and threw it onto one of the non-believers, as a result blood began to flow. This is what is meant by shedding the blood of the non-believers. (c). That he was the first to shoot an arrow. (d). That he was the first to shed the blood of a non-believer. This incident took place in the first year hijri. This was the first sariyyah (expedition) that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sahiha Allah 'Alayhi waslaam sent to Raabigh under the command of Ubaydah bin Haarith Rahiya Allah 'Anhu. A battle took place against the non-believers, and arrows were shot from both sides. From the side of the Muslims Sa'd Rahiya Allah 'Anhu was the first to shoot an arrow. (c). The third is of eating leaves in jihaad. This incident was during the Sariyyah of Khabd, which according to different sources took place in the fifth year hijri. This incident in brief is that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sahiha Allah 'Alayhi waslaam sent a group of three hundred Muhajireen and Ansaar under the command of Ubaydah ibnul Jarraah Rahiya Allah 'Anhu to a place on the coast, which was a distance of about five days journey from Madinah Munawwarah, against the tribe of Juhaynah. In the beginning three camels were slaughtered daily. When the amir forbade the slaughter of camels fearing these would decrease, dates were distributed. These also decreased till everyone received only one date daily. They kept on sucking it and drank water. When this too became scarce, the time came when leaves had to be shaken off trees and eaten. The meaning of khabd is to shake off leaves, therefore this sariyyah became well known as the Sariyyah of Khabd. The beginning of this incident was difficult and full of obstacles, and the end that of pleasantness, which could be read in the books on the history of Islam. It has been briefly mentioned by this humble servant in the third chapter of my book 'Stories of the Sahabah'.

(356) Hadith Number 8.

Khaalid bin 'Umayr Rahiya Allah 'Anhu and Shaweesa Rahiya Allah 'Anhu report that 'Umar Rahiya Allah 'Anhu instructed 'Utbah bin Ghazwaan Rahiya Allah 'Anhu that he should go with his companions (who consisted of three hundred mujahideen) towards the 'Ajami lands. And said: 'When you reach the boundary of the 'Arabian country, set up camp there'. (The reason was that 'Umar Rahiya Allah 'Anhu received reports that the 'Ajamiis intended attacking the 'Arab lands. In other narrations Yazdajard had asked the 'Ajamis for aid. This was on their path. For this reason 'Umar Rahiya Allah 'Anhu sent an army to set up a blockade and seal the way) The army left, and when they reached Marbad Basrah, they saw strange white stones. The people first began asking one another, 'what is this?' The people said it was Basrah. (Basrah in the original language means whitish stones. Subsequently this became the name of the town. As if they had answered that this was also a type of stone). After that they went forward (according to the instructions of 'Umar Rahiya Allah 'Anhu) till they reached the small bridge (of the Dajlah). The people said, this is the place (that 'Umar Rahiya Allah 'Anhu had chosen), and set up camp there. The narrator narrated the full incident (i.e. the coming of the army from Khurasaanaan and the victory of 'Utbah Rahiya Allah 'Anhu). (As the intention of Imaam Tirmidhi is to describe the hardships and poverty, which will be mentioned at the end of the narration, he has shortened this narration. 'Utbah Rahiya Allah 'Anhu recited a khutbah after the victory, which is mentioned in the 'Arabic commentary. In this khutbah he mentioned the temporary nature of this world, and that the hereafter is everlasting and eternal etc. After the hamd and thana, he said: "The world is going to come to an end, and it is turning its face and going away. Only so much of the world is left, as when water is used up from a dish, and in the end only a little drop is left in it. You are going towards such a world which is everlasting and which will never come to an end. Therefore it is necessary that you go to such a world with the best you can attain, because it has been shown to us that jahannam—which is the abode for those who disobey Allah—is so deep that if a pebble is thrown into it from the upper portion, it will not reach the bottom after seventy years. This place will be packed with people. How important it is that we take heed at this place. We have also been shown that Jannah—which is the abode for those who obey Allah—is so vast that the width of its door from one side to the other is the distance of forty years. It will also be filled with people. Therefore adopt only such deeds that will save one from the first abode, and will gain for one
entrance in the abode of Allah's pleasure. After that he mentioned) his past condition, “I had witnessed with Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam this conditions that I am from among those seven people who were with Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. We had nothing with us besides the leaves of trees for eating. Our mouths became bruised by eating it. Incidentally I obtained a sheet, which I shared in half with Sa'd. (Even in this world of distress and difficulty, Allah Ta'aala blessed them with this reward). There is none among the seven of us who has not been appointed an amir of some place. (Because this group endured many hardships and made many sacrifices before they were appointed amirs, therefore the treatment of their groups was of the best, which will be known from the experiences of the Amirs after this) You will in the near future experience the trials of those who will come after this”.

Commentary

Apparently the reason for 'Utbah Radiyallahu 'Anhu mentioning his condition is to make known two things. The first is that the difficulties that are experienced and tolerated in the path of the deen, are also mostly rewarded in this world. For the difficulties that one will experience, In-&a-Allah one will reap the rewards. The second is that if one confronts anything from an amir which disturbs one, one should tolerate it, as this is a very great blessing, compared to the conditions one will face in the near future.

(357) Hadith Number 8.
Anas Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: “Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘I have been threatened in the path at a time when no one else was threatened, and I have been harassed so much that no other person had experienced such harassments. I experienced thirty such nights and days wherein I and Bilaal Radiyallahu 'Anhu did not possess a thing, which a living creature can eat, except for the little that was hidden under the armpit of Bilaal Radiyallahu 'Anhu’”.

Commentary

This incident as the author has mentioned in his Jaami’, took place once when going out of Makkah. This was not at the time of hijrah, as Bilaal Radiyallahu 'Anhu did not accompany Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam at the time of hijrah. It took place at another time. The meaning of ‘I had been threatened’ is that in the early period when Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam did not have many companions and followers, he was troubled and mocked at in the path of Allah. It is natural that when a person is alone, hardships are felt more than if one is part of a group.

(358) Hadith Number 9.
Anas bin Maalik Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that: “At lunch or supper bread and meat did not appear together at the same time on the dastarkhan of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, besides at the time of dafaf”.

Commentary

The ‘ulama give various meanings for dafaf. This has been explained in detail in the commentary of hadig number two of this chapter. Although the subject of this hadith is not the same as in the hadith mentioned there. Apparently it means, that when Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was alone, he partook whatever was available for meals, even if it was only bread or meat. He certainly would make an effort to have both things available when visitors arrived.

(359) Hadith Number 10.
Nofal bin Iyaas Al Hadhali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu says: “Abdurrahmaan bin ‘Awf Radiyallahu ‘Anhu (who is a Sahaabi from among the ‘Ashrah Mubash-sharah) was an associate of ours, and verily he was the best associate. Once we were returning from a place with him. On returning we went with him to his house. When he went home he first took a bath. After he had taken a bath, bread and meat was brought in a big utensil. Upon seeing this ‘Abdurrahmaan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu began to cry. I asked: ‘What happened, why are you crying?’. He began saying: ‘Till the demise of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, nor did he, nor his family members ever fill their stomachs even if it was only with bread that was made of barley. Now after Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, as far as I can think, this wealthy status of ours is not for any good’”.

Commentary

The Sahaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum feared that this well being may not be included among that prediction, which is mentioned in the Qur-aan: “...Ye squandered your good things in the life of the world and sought comfort therein. Now this day ye are rewarded with the doom of ignominy because ye were disdainful in the land without a right, and because ye used to transgress”.—Suratul Ahqaaf, 20.
Chapter on the names of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

Many titles according to their meanings were bestowed on Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam in his honour and praise. Ibnul 'Arabi has mentioned a thousand names in his commentary on Tirmidhi. 'Allaamah Suyuti has written a special book on the names of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, in which he has mentioned about five hundred names. In the ahaadi*, at special occasions special names have been mentioned. All the names are not compiled in one hadig. In a hadith it is stated that ‘Seven of my names are mentioned in the Qur-an’. The repetition of the names Muhammad, Ahmad, Yaaseen, Taaha, Muzammil, Mudath-thir, and 'Abdullah generally show great honour and respect. The author has generally mentioned only a few ahaadi* as examples in every chapter. In this chapter too, he has mentioned only two hadith, wherein nine names of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam appear.

(360) Hadith Number 1.

Jubayr bin Mu't'im Radjiallahu 'Anhu says: ‘Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘I have many names, I am Muhammad, I am Ahmad, I am Maahi (the one who erases—eradicates) through whom Allah has eradicated kufr. I am Haashir, whom Allah will raise first on the day of qiyaamah, the whole ummah will be judged before my feet on the day of qiyaamah. I am 'Aaqib (the one who comes last), and that 'Aaqib, after whom there shall be no other nabi’.

Commentary

The last three names are mentioned with their reasons. The reasons for the first two names are not mentioned in the narration. Apparently it seems the first two are names, and the others are attributes, or it may be that there are many reasons for these names, or the reasons for it may be clear. The 'ulama have written that Muhammadd is a hyperbole of the word hamd, which means praised abundantly, or it may be the name of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam because he had many virtues, or because he was praised occasionally, or it is because Allah praised Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam many times, and in the same manner the malaa-ikah, previous ambiyaa and awliyaa
praised him, or it is by the way of tafaal-ul (optimism) that he be praised profusely, or because the past and present, all the people praise Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, and on the day of qiyamaah all will be under his banner, which will be known as the Banner of Praise. The meaning of Ahmad is the one who praises more. The meaning of it may also be, the one who is more praised. In this case the word will have a similar meaning as that of the previous word, but the first meaning is better known. According to this, it will mean that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam praised Allah the most, which according to this world is apparent, and there is no doubt about this in the hereafter. On the day of qiyamaah, the Banner of Hamd will be in the hands of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. The Maqaamul Mahmud (laudable station) is for Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. At the time of shafaa’ah (intercession) Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam will praise Allah so much that no one before him had ever praised Allah as much. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: ‘At that time I will be inspired to praise Allah Ta’ala, which is not before me at this moment’. The ‘ulama have written that Muhammad is a special name of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, which was not kept before by the people. When the time for the birth of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam dawned, many people hoped that their children become worthy of the glad tidings, which were not kept before by the people. These names are specially mentioned, because they used to foretell the coming of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in the previous kitaabs of the ambiyaa. The Ahlul-Kitaab recognised Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam by these names and attributes. The first name mentioned is Nabiiyyur Rahmah, the translation of which is prophet of mercy. Allah Ta’ala has attributed and made his noble soul a source of mercy for the Muslims and non-Muslims. It is stated in the Qur-aan Karim: “We sent thee not save as a mercy for the peoples”—Suratul Ambiyaa, 107. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam being a mercy to the Muslims is clear, as they will receive his intercession in the world and the hereafter, and on the non-believers in this manner, that they were not punished in this world as had been the case with previous ummahs, due to the grace and kindness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. It had been promised in the Qur-aan that the non-believers will not be punished whilst Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is amongst them. If the deen of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam remains, order and tranquility will continue to remain. When there will not be a single person left in this world, who will say Allah, the world will fall into chaos and qiyamaah will take place. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was sent as a prophet to the entire world, he was not sent to a certain tribe or community, in this respect too, he is a mercy unto mankind. Those who wish may become part of this mercy. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also came as a teacher of love and kindness between the people and to teach brotherhood; considering this, he was a prophet of mercy. The doors of Allah’s Mercy are open because of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. He conveyed the message of Allah’s Mercy and glad tidings, according to this too he is a prophet of mercy.

The second name of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is Nabiyyut Taubah, which means, he is the Prophet of repentance. (that the condition of forgiveness of the sins of his ummah was only that they repent sincerely, whereas, among the ummah of the previous ambiyaa, their sins were only forgiven if they killed themselves etc.) Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam commanded his ummah to repent frequently. He himself also repented frequently. Among these reasons, every reason indicates that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was a Nabi of Taubah. In the same manner he has the attribute of Muqaffa‘ah, meaning the one that shall come last, after whom shall be no other nabi, or that he shall follow the previous ambiyaa. The ‘ulama have stated both meanings. The result of the second meaning is that he confirmed the teachings of the previous ambiyaa about tauheed and other religious fundamentals. All the ambiyaa were unanimous in the teaching of tauheed (oneness of Allah), religious fundamentals, and good character. They differed in some practical aspects.

Another name is Haashir, which has been explained in the previous hadith. Nabiyl Malaahim was also the title of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, that means, the Nabi of the Mulhimun. Malhamah is that war wherein fierce battle takes place. The reason for
this title is clear, as the number of wars that took place in the time of Nabi Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and after him with his ummah, did not take place during the times of the previous ummahs. It will always remain so with this ummah. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had prophesied that jihaad will always continue in my ummah till the day of qiyaamah. The last among the ummah will go to war against the dajjaal (The Imposter, antichrist). Some of the ‘ulama are of the opinion that the meaning of this word is unity and healing, and the unity that was experienced among the ummah of Muḥammad Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam previously, and despite all the differences of this age, unity is still experienced. This type of unity is not found to have remained for such a long time. The meaning of malhamah is also a great calamity. According to this meaning also, this name of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is correct, because in this ummah, before qiyaamah, many great and difficult calamities will occur, the similarity of which has not yet been witnessed by the ummahs of any nabi. Taking only the fitnah (trials) of dajjaal, the calamity of which will be so great and difficult, it cannot be comprehended. The hadith states, that from the time of Nuh Alayhis Salaam, every nabi warned their respective ummahs regarding the fitnah of dajjaal. In the same manner the great mischief of Yajuj Majuj (Gog Magog) etc. will take place, the signs of which are beginning to appear.

363 - (2) Haditha Muhammad ben Bashar, Haditha Musa ben Jafar عن النبي ﷺ قال: مات رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وهو ابن ثلاث وستين، وأنا ابن ثلاث وستين. 


Three narrations are mentioned regarding the age of Sayyidina Rasulullah Ŝallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. The most correct, superior and acceptable according to the majority of the muhadditheen and historians, is that Sayyidina Rasulullah Ŝallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam attained the age of sixty three years. In another narration sixty years have also been mentioned. Regarding this, it is felt that generally whilst counting, the fractions are omitted, therefore sixty has been mentioned. In the third narration sixty five has been mentioned, regarding which it is said that the year of birth and the year of death are counted as full years. The author has collected six ahaadith in this chapter.

(362) Hadith Number 1.
Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “Rasulullah Ŝallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam lived in Makkah for thirteen years. (In these thirteen years) Wahi was revealed (to Rasulullah Ŝallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. After this he made hijrah from Makkah), and lived for ten years in Madinah. He passed away at the age of sixty three.”

Commentary
Different narrations have been narrated regarding the age of Sayyidina Rasulullah Ŝallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, which has been briefly explained at the beginning of this chapter. According to the muhadditheen and historians this is the most correct narration.

(363) Hadith Number 2.
Mu’aa-wiyah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu once said this in the khutbah: “Rasulullah Ŝallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away at the age of sixty three. (The Shaykhayn, i.e.) Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu also passed away at the age of sixty three years. My age (at the moment) is also sixty three”.

Commentary
It means that it is not impossible for me to be blessed with the following of this natural age. The muhadditheen write that this wish of Sayyidina Mu’aa-wiyah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was not fulfilled. He passed away at
the age of eighty years. Sayyidina ‘Uthmaan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was not mentioned here, although he had close ties with him. The reason is apparent, that the age of ‘Uthmaan Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was more than eighty years old when he was martyred. The reason for Imaam Tirmidhi mentioning this narration is to strengthen the previous narration, where it is stated that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi waslaam passed away at the age of sixty three years. The Shaykhayn were blessed with the natural following of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam in this matter.

(364) Hadith Number 3.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha reports: "Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam passed away at the age of sixty three years".

Commentary
This narration is also to strengthen the previous narrations. It is confirmed from many narrations that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam attained the age of sixty three years. Therefore the narration that are contrary to these are not correct, or are not correct in their apparent form.

(365) Hadith Number 4.
Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrates: "Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam passed away at the age of sixty five years".

Commentary
This narration is contrary to the previous narration. It shall be briefly discussed at the end of the chapter, and a reference to it has already been made at the beginning of the chapter.

(366) Hadith Number 5.
Daghfal bin Hanzaal Sadusi Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrates: "Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam passed away at the age of sixty five years".

Commentary
After mentioning this hadith, Imaam Tirmidhi says that Daghfal Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was present in the time of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam, and was of an old age. It is not proven that he had met Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam. It points to the fact that he had heard this narration from another person.

(367) Hadith Number 6.
Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu reports: "Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam was not of a tall height nor was he short. (According to colour) he was not very white, nor very wheat coloured (dark). His mubaarak hair was not very curly nor very straight (but was slightly curled). He was blessed with prophcthood at the age of forty, after that he lived for ten years in Makkah Mukarramah, and ten years in Madinah Munawwarah. At the age of sixty years Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam passed away. At that time he did not have more than twenty white hair in his mubaarak head and beard".

Commentary
This hadith of Sayyidina Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu has been mentioned at the beginning of the kitaab. In its commentary the three narrations have also been mentioned, and the explanations of the three different narrations have also been given. The ‘ulama are unanimous in that the narrations wherein the age of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Waslaam is narrated as sixty three years are the most correct. The other hadith can be referred to this, or it may be possible that the later narrators may have slipped up. Therefore in this hadith of Sayyidina Anas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu it could be explained that many a times, at the time of counting, only the units are mentioned and the fractions omitted. Sayyidina ‘Urwaah bin Zubayr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, the nephew of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha has stated that the narration of Sayyidina Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, where the age is mentioned as sixty five years is incorrect. Mulla ‘Ali Qaari has explained this in detail.
باب ما جاء في وفاة رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

۳۸۹ - (۱) حدثنا أبو عمر الحسين بن حريث وتكرم بن سعيد وغير واحد قالا: حدثنا سفيان بن عبيدة بن الزهري عن أبي بن مالك قال: أخبر نظرة نظرها إلى رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم.

۳۹۰ - (۲) حدثنا خديج بن سنيد بن الصري، حدثنا سليم بن أبي حمزة عن ابن عون عن إبراهيم بن الأسود عن عائشة قالت: كنت مسجدة النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم صلى صدري أو قالت: إلى جحري، فدعا يتيم ليبن فيه، ثم بال فمات صلى الله عليه وسلم.

۳۷۸ - (۴) حدثنا قتيبة حدثنا الليث عن ابن الهاد عن موسى بن سراج عن الفاسقيم بن محمد بن عائشة قال: رأيت رسول الله عالما وهو بالمرت وعده قدح فيه ماء وهو يدخل يده في القدح ثم يمسح وجهه بالماء، ثم يقول: «ألم تعلمن أن تدعو مكرات المَرْؤُوط»، وأما قول: «على سكرات الموت»، قال: مكرات الموت.

۳۷۹ - (۵) حدثنا أبو كرمه محمد بن عائشة عن عبد الرحمن بن أبي بكر هو المليك بن عبد الله بن عبد الله عن عبد الرحمن بن العلاء.

۳۷۹ - (۶) حدثنا أبو بكر بن أبي بكر هو المليك بن عبد الله بن عبد الله عن عائشة قالت: لما قبض رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم اختلفوا في دمه فقال أبو بكر: سمعت من رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم شيئا ما نسيته، قال: ما قبض الله نبأ إلا في الموضوع الذي يحب أن يدقن فيه، ادفوه في موضع فراشة.

۳۷۹ - (۷) حدثنا أبو بكر بن أبي بكر هو المليك بن عبد الله وغير واحد قالا: حدثنا يحيى بن سعيد عن سفيان الثوري عن موسى بن أبي عائشة عن عبد الله بن عبد الله بن إبراهيم بن عائشة.

۳۷۹ - (۸) حدثنا نصر بن علي الجهضمي، حدثنا مرجم بن عبد العزيز العطار عن أبي عمران الجولي عن يزيد بن بابنوع عن عائشة.
أنَّ أبا بكر رضي الله عنهم دخل على النبي ﷺ بعد وفاته فوضع فمه بين عينيه، ووضع يديه على ساعده وقال: "وانيئاه واصفياته واخيله".

375 (8) حدثنا بشر بن هلال الصوائف البصرى، حدثنا جعفر بن سليمان عن ثابت عن أن آس قال: "لما كان اليوم الذئب دخل فيه رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم المدينة، أضاء منها كله شيء، فلمّا كان اليوم الذي مات فيه أظلم منها كله شيء، وما نقضنا أين ذا عينه، والراب وآنا لقي دفنه صلى الله عليه وسلم حتى أنكرنا قلوبنا.

376 (9) حدثنا محمد بن حاتم، حدثنا عامر بن صالح عن هشام بن عروة عن أبيه عن عائشة قالت: "لوفى رسول الله ﷺ يوم الاثنين،...

377 (10) حدثنا محمد بن أبي عمر، حدثنا سفيان بن عيينة عن جعفر بن محمد عن أبيه قال: "فُضِي رسول الله ﷺ يوم الاثنين، فمكث ذلك اليوم وليلة الثلاثاء، ودفن من الليل، وقال سفيان وقال غيره: يسمع صوت المساحي من أخر الليل،...

378 (11) حدثنا قبيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا عبد العزيز بن محمد عن شريك بن عبد الله بن أبي ثقب عن أبي سلمة بن عبد الرحمن بن عوف قال: "لوفى رسول الله ﷺ صلى الله عليه وسلم يوم الاثنين، ودفن".

يوم الثلاثاء، قال أبو عيسى: هذا حديث غريب،

379 (12) حدثنا نصر بن علي الجهني، حدثنا عبد الله بن داود قال: حدثنا سلمة بن نبيث، حدثنا عن نعيم بن أبي هند عن نبيث بن شريك عن سالم بن عبد وثابت كتب له صحة قال: "أغمس على رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في مرضه فأفاق، فقال: "أحضيت الصلاة؟ فقالوا نعم، فقال مروا بلال فلؤذن ومروا أبا بكر فلقي على الناس أو قال الناس، ثم أغمي عليه فأفاق، فقال: "أحضيت الصلاة؟ فقالوا نعم، فقال مروا بلال فلؤذن ومروا أبا بكر فلقي على الناس، فقالت عائشة: إن أبا رجل أسيف إذا قام ذلك المقام بكي فلا يستطيع طار أمره، قال: ثم أغمي عليه فأفاق، فقال مروا بلال فلؤذن ومروا أبا بكر فلقي على الناس، فإنك صاحب أو صواحي بعيسف، قال أبا بكر فلقي على الناس، ثم إني رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم وجد خفة فقال: انظروا إلى من لكى عليه، فجاءت ببرهة ورجل آخر فالتبا عليهما، فلمّا رأى أبو بكر ذهب لينكش فأولم إليه أن يبت مكانه حتى قضى أبو بكر صلواته، ثم إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فقض إلا ضربه بسيفه هذا، قال: كان الناس أمّين لم يكن فيهم نى قبله فأمسيت الناس، فقالوا: يا سالم إنطلق إلى صاحب رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم فذاعة، فأتيت أبا بكر وهو في المسجد، فأتيته أبكي دهشا، فلما رأى قال ل: أُفِيض
The historians are unanimous in that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday. There are differences of opinion about the date of the demise. The majority are of the opinion that it was on the twelfth of Rabi’ul Awwal, but there is a perplexity in this, that in the tenth year hijri, the ninth of Muharram, the day on which Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam observed the wuquf of ‘Arafah, was on a Friday. There is no difference of opinion in this among the muhadditheen nor the historians. This has also been mentioned.
many a time in the ahaadith, that the haj of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam, i.e. the ninth of Dhul Hijjah was on a Friday. After taking this into consideration, if the months of Dhul Hijjah, Muharram and Safar, all three months had thirty days or twenty nine days, or if some had twenty nine and the others thirty days, in no combination does twelfth Rabii’ul Awwal fall on a Monday. For this reason a group among the muhaddiseen have given preference to the other date, that Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on the second Rabii’ul Awwal. The illness of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam first began with a headache. On that day Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam was at the house of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiallahu ‘Anha. After that, at the house of Sayyiditina Maymunah Radyiallahu ‘Anha (on the day appointed for her), the illness increased. In this state he fulfilled the rights of his wives by spending the days appointed for them at their houses. When the illness became more severe, Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam, with the consent of the other wives began spending his days of illness at the house of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiallahu ‘Anha. Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away at the house of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radyiallahu ‘Anha during this illness. The period of illness was about twelve to fourteen days. He passed away on a Monday, a little before noon. There is no difference of opinion in this. If there are any narrations contrary to this, it shall be necessary to give an explanation to solve it.

(368) Hadith Number 1.

Anas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu narrates: ‘The last glimpse I had of Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam was at the time of his last illness on a Monday morning when he lifted the curtain of his house (to take a look at his ummah performing the salah). At that time his mubaarak face was shining and clear as if it was a page of the Mus-haf (Qur-aan). At that time the people were performing the (faajr) salah behind Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu. The people began moving back (in happiness after seeing him, thinking that he would come to join them). Before this too on an occasion when Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam became ill, Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu led the salah. When he was recovering he would come and join the congregational prayer). Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam made a sign to the people to remain in their places. Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on that day’.

Commentary

This is the last glimpse on the Monday, wherein Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam judged that the shar’ee system has been established, and the old friend Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu would fulfil his duty, and shoulder the responsibilities of the ummah. Accordingly, this is what took place and what the world witnessed, that the demise of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam was such an occurrence before which all the incidents that took place in the world are of no importance and as if nothing had occurred, and with it the fitnahn of apostasy, and the facing of all worldly problems, but this pinnacle of steadfastness endured all its calamities, and with a will stronger than hard rock, overcame all hardships and difficulties. The truth is that Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu did justice to his responsibilities as a khalifah of Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam. A pillar of Islaam like Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, whose courage, strength and ability, friends and enemies alike had accepted, when requesting Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu to adopt leniency, receives a reply not to be weak-hearted.

(369) Hadith Number 2.

‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha relates that at the time of the death of Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam, she gave him support with her chest, or she said with her lap. He asked for a container to urinate in. He urinated therein. Thereafter he passed away.

Commentary

It is a pride for Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha that the last moments were spent with her. When Sayyidina Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away from this world and reached his Creator, his head was resting in the lap of Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha.

(370) Hadith Number 3.

Qaasim bin Muhammad Radyallahu ‘Anhu reports that ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha said: ‘I had seen Rasulullah ﷺ ‘Alayhi Wasallam at the time of his death, a cup of water was near him. He was putting his hands in the cup and wiping his face with it. (At the time of intense heat and unrest it calms one). Then he was reciting: ‘O Allah help me in the difficulties of death’".
Commentary

On one side it was a lesson to the ummah, and on the other side at the time of death, when the soul was leaving the body, it was a scene of complete steadfastness, perseverance and a total inclination towards Allah. At the time of death, when the soul was separated from the body, it is natural that pain was experienced. At that moment only Allah could be beseeched to make it easy.

(371) Hadith Number 4.
‘Aayeeshaa Radhiyallahu ‘Anha reports: “After witnessing the difficulties experienced by Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, I do not doubt that anyone does not experience difficulties at the time of death”.

Commentary

Intense illness is a means of decreasing the sins of one’s evil deeds, and increasing in the blessings of that person. Intense illness being a reason for death makes one utter more istighfaar and prepare for death.

(372) Hadith Number 5.
‘Aayeeshaa Radhiyallahu ‘Anha narrates: “After the demise of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, a disagreement arose (between the Sahaabah) regarding the burial. (Some preferred the Masjidun Nabawi. Some because of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’s attachment to the Sahaabah, said the Baqi. Some said he should be buried next to his great grandfather, Ebrahim ‘Alayhis Salaam. Some said at his birthplace Makkah Mukarramah. etc.) Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu thereupon said: ‘I heard something from Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam which I did not forget (and remember very well). The death of the ambiyaa occurs in the very place where their burial is desired. Hence bury Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at the place of his deathbed (where his death occurred)’”.

Commentary

As after the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, it was destined that Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu would take his place, therefore such masaa-il were a speciality only known by Sayyidina Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu. A few ahaadith are mentioned as an example:
1. No nabi’s death occurs till that nabi becomes a muqtadi, (performs prayers behind) in salah of one among his ummah.
2. The ahaadith on the collecting of zakaah and its nisaab rate.

3. The portion between my grave and mimbar is a part from the gardens of Jannah (paradise).
4. The ambiyaa do not have any heirs (No one inherits from a nabi).
5. When Allah Ta’ala gives a nabi any rizq (sustenance), that person is responsible for its administration, who is the khaliifah of the nabi.
6. The one that becomes a khaliifah or a king, and he carelessly chooses a deputy, the curse of Allah befalls him. By carelessness it is meant that he does not consider the facts.
7. The hadith on the punishment for adultery.
8. The hadith on consultations at the time of jihaad.
9. The basis of the deen is on Laa ilaaha illallaah.
10. The basis of the deen is on Laa ilaaha illallaah.
11. The virtues of the Ansaar and the advice to the khaliifahs on caring for them.
12. The punishment of theft.
13. A just and humble king is the Shadow of Allah on earth.
14. The one who wishes to be safe from the hardships of jahannam and remain under the shadow of Allah, should not be harsh towards the Muslims, but treat them with love and care.
15. The nations that discards jihaad, general calamities and hardships befall them. (Tariqul Sulafaa).

Besides these, there are many other narrations regarding the demise of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and the administration thereafter.

(373) Hadith Number 6.

Commentary

This hadith is mentioned in brief. A more detailed one will be mentioned later. This kissing of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam as mentioned by the commentators are for barakah. According to this humble servant it was a farewell kiss, as it was the final parting of a beloved friend.

(374) Hadith Number 7.
‘Aayeesha Radhiyallahu ‘Anha says that: “After the death of Rasulullah Šallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu entered, kissed him on his lower forehead (between the eyes), and put his hands...
on the shoulders of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and said: ‘Waa nabiyyaah, waa safiyyaah, waa khalilaah.’”

Commentary
These words were not intended to draw attention, therefore there is no perplexity. A narration in Musnad Ahmad states that Sayyidina Abubakr Radjyallahu ‘Anhu came towards the mubaarak head of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, bent his head towards the noble face and kissed the forehead, and said: ‘Waa nabiyyaah’. He lifted his head bent and kissed the forehead again and said: ‘Waa khalilaah’.

(375) Hadith Number 8.
Anas Radjyallahu ‘Anhu reports: “The day Nabi Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam came to Madinah, everything in Madinah became illuminated. (When the anwaar increased, it could be felt. In the dark nights of Ramadan many a time because of the intensity of the anwaraat (illuminations), a natural illumination, was felt). The day when Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away, everything of Madinah became dark. We had not yet dusted off the dust from our hands after the burial of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam when we began to feel the change in our hearts.”

Commentary
This does not mean that a change took place in their deeds and beliefs, but they missed the bounties of his noble company and seeing his inspiring personality, and the anwaar that were always present could not be benefited from anymore. Nowadays too the disciples of the masha-ikh (spiritual guide) also feel the difference when in the shaykh’s company and when not in his company. For this reason, in order to gain those anwaar, one is made to strive in dhikr and muraaqabah (meditation—contemplation). Previously all this was not necessary. The visiting of the jamaal of the entire universe (i.e. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) was enough for countless manifestations. It created such a status of imaan and ihsaan in a man which cannot be attained through countless mujaahadaat (striving and exerting in spiritual upliftment). After becoming a Sahabi, the love of Allah and his Rasul Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam became so overwhelming that one’s own life and wealth ceased to have value. The lives of the Sahabah Radjyallahu ‘Anhum are testimony to this.

(376) Hadith Number 9.
‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha said: “Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday”.

Commentary
This has been mentioned previously. The muhadditheen and historians are unanimous in that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday.

(377) Hadith Number 10.
It is narrated from Imaam Muhammad Al-Baaqir Radjyallahu ‘Anhu that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday. This day and the day of Tuesday was spent in preparation for the burial. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was buried on that night. (The night between Tuesday and Wednesday) Sufyaan who is a narrator of this hadig says: “Only this has been mentioned in the narration of Imaam Baaqir Raciyyallahu ‘Anhu”. In other narrations it is stated that in the latter portion of the night the sound of spades was heard.

Commentary
The grave was dug in the last portion of the night. A question may arise why did it take so long before Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was buried, whereas in the ahaadith it is stated that after death one should be buried as soon as possible. The fact is that the amount of obstacles that had to be overcome, taking this into consideration it could not be said that the burial was delayed, but was carried out as soon as possible. The first thing is, at the time of such a shocking incident, besides Abubakr Radjyallahu ‘Anhu, all the others were either shocked, confused, or did not grasp the actual situation. Some were confounded and astonished. Some were so aghast and amazed that they could not even speak. Because of the intense shock it could not be believed that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had passed away. A strong and powerful personality like ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu could not control himself. Thereafter when the time came for the continuation of the administration, one thing was more important than any other. The most important issue at this moment was that of the khilaafah, because it was needed for every detail, as differences were beginning to take place in every detail. And since it was a nabi, it was necessary to know every detail. As has been mentioned earlier, some were adamant that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam be taken to Makkah Mukarramah for burial. Some said to the burial place
of Ebrahim ‘Alayhis Salaam. etc. In the same manner there were differences regarding the tajheez (preparation for burial), takfeen (shrouding the deceased), salaatul janaazah (prayer for the deceased) etc. The tajheez and takfeen of the common people were observed many a time, but the burial of a nabi was not witnessed before this. How should he be given the ghush? How should the salaatul janaazah be performed? The ahaadith had to be referred to whenever a question arose. As a result Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam was given the ghush without his clothing being removed, and janaazah salaah was performed individually without a jamaa’ah as will be mentioned later. It is apparent that the time needed for every Muslim present there, to perform the salaatul janaazah was considerable. Besides this, the question of allegiance (bay’ah) among the Ansaar cropped up, which made matters even more difficult. If an unsuitable person was chosen as an amir, the matters of the deen would become chaotic. To remove such a person later would have become a calamity on its own. Therefore the protection of the deen now depended on the electing of an amir. This question was settled till the evening. The next day after the general bay’ah (oath of allegiance) was made, Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu commanded what should be carried out. Thereafter every stage was overcome without any difficulty.

(378) Hadith Number 11.
Abi Salamah bin ‘Abdurrahmaan bin ‘Awf Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: “Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday, and was buried on a Tuesday”.

Commentary
Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam was buried during the night of Tuesday and Wednesday, which could be called Tuesday or Wednesday too. Hence this narration does not contradict the previous narration. Some of the ‘ulama have said that after overcoming the question of the khilaafah, the tajheez and takfeen began on Tuesday and ended on the night of Wednesday (Tuesday night).

(379) Hadith Number 12
Saalim bin ‘Ubayd Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, a Sahaabi narrates: “Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam became unconscious (many times) during his (last) illness. When he became conscious he would ask: ‘Is it already time for salaah?’ When they replied yes, he would say: ‘Instruct Bilaal to call out the adhaan, and instruct Abubakr to lead the salaah’. This happened a few times.

(He said this because he was too ill to go to the masjid. Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was naturally soft-natured. Many a time he would weep easily. Sayyiditina ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha knew her father’s relationship with Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam, and that he would not be able to withstand the absence of Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam. Therefore ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha made a request: ‘My father has a soft heart. If he is going to stand on your place and lead the salaah, he will begin to weep, and will not be able to lead the salaah. Therefore, request someone else to lead the salaah’. In this manner after ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha had made several requests, Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam replied: ‘Do you wish to become of those women in the incident of Yusuf (‘Alayhis Salaam). Instruct Abubakr to lead the salaah’. ”

(The ‘ulama have given their opinions on the saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam that: ‘You are like the women of Yusuf ‘Alayhis Salaam’. The first is that by you, only Sayyiditina ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha is meant, and by women only Zulaykhah is meant. The plural is used as a mark of respect. According to this saying: (a.) The example is given on useless talk that both people would never like such a person, who stands on the place of Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam, and will think of him as unlucky and unfortunate”.

The second explanation is that by ‘you’, Sayyiditina ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha and Sayyiditina Hafsah Radiyallahu ‘Anha are meant, and by the women of Yusuf ‘Alayhis Salaam, those women are meant who were invited by Zulaykhah. According to this saying too, the following is said: (a.) The example is given on useless talk that both Sayyiditina ‘Aayesha Radiyallahu ‘Anha and Sayyiditina Hafsah Radiyallahu ‘Anha were stressing something that was improper. In some narrations it is also mentioned that Sayyiditina Hafsah
Radiyallahu ‘Anha stressed on the same thing. (b.) This similarity is to show and stress on a thing that is not in the heart. Sayyiditina ‘Aayeshah Radiyallahu ‘Anha had in mind, that if the people see Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu standing on the place of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, they will begin to have evil thoughts of Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu being very unfortunate and unlucky. She also persuaded Sayyiditina Ḥafṣah Radiyallahu ‘Anha, the daughter of Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu to think alike and side with her, and that Sayyiditina Ḥafṣah Radiyallahu ‘Anha may feel the greatness for her father Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, and may also fancy that he would fulfil the position of a successor. Therefore Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam described to her the similitude of the women of Yusuf ‘Alayhis Salaam. They outwardly declared their approval of Zulaykha’s behaviour with Yusuf ‘Alayhis Salaam, but secretly each one tried to attract Yusuf ‘Alayhis Salaam towards themselves. Some of the ‘ulama have given other reasons too. Since this is a lengthy hadith, the commentary is being mentioned briefly here. The translation of the remaining portion of this hadith will be mentioned later, where necessary, an explanation is also given. In some narrations it has also been mentioned that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said that Allah Ta’ala and the Muslims would not accept anyone else besides Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu.

Carrying out the instructions of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu led the salaah.

(He performed seventeen salaahs till the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. This incident which is mentioned above began on a Thursday evening. On Thursday the illness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam became worse. All this took place at the time of ‘eshaa on Friday night (Thursday night in common usage). From this salaah onwards Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu began leading the prayers. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away on a Monday just before midday. Therefore the total number of salaah led by Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu till the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is seventeen prayers, which Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu performed continuously. According to this humble servant the illness of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had begun long before this, hence Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu had led the salaah on a number of occasions.)

Once during the illness, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam felt a bit well during the time of salaah. He asked if there was anyone who could support him till the masjid, Barirah and another person offered themselves, held him by his mubaarak hands and took him to the masjid. Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu sensing the arrival of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, thought of moving back. Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam signaled him to remain there. Abubakr completed the salaah. After that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away. (He passed away on a Monday).

It is apparent what difficulties and hardships the Ṣaḥaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum experienced at this time, also bearing in mind the mischief of the munafiqeen—hypocrites—and enemies. The upkeep and safeguarding of the garden that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam nurtured for twenty three years. Together with all this the passing away of the blessed and noble personality of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, who was so beloved, for whom the Ṣaḥaabah Radiyallahu ‘Anhum had sacrificed their homes, family and relatives. On this morning it seemed that he was recovering, actually he was sustaining it and not recovering. After the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam the news spread quickly, but many people could not believe it. Therefore, ‘Umar (a respected and strong hearted person with all the virtues, courage, tolerance etc. could not bear it, and in this state unsheathed his sword and stood up and) began saying, “I swear by Allah that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has not passed away. The person saying Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had passed away. I will severe that person’s head with my sword”. (He (Saalim) said, the people were ummis (unlettered—they did read or write), nor was there a nabi among them before this, therefore all those present kept silent. They (the Ṣaḥaabah) said to Saalim, go to the companion of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and call him.

(He is the only one that will bring the boat to shore at this stormy period. Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu after seeing that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam was feeling better, had taken leave from Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam to go and visit his family which was about the distance of a mile away).

I went to Abubakr in the state of shock and tears were flowing from my eyes. At that time he was in the masjid. Upon seeing my state he asked: ‘Did Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) pass away?’ I conveyed the news to him and also said to him that ‘Umar had said, if he heard anyone saying Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) has died, he would cut off that person’s head with that sword of his. Abubakr said, “Let’s go”. I went with him. He reached the house while
the people were gathering around Rasulullah (Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam). He said: ‘O people, make way for me’. The people made way for him. He gave a deep look at the mubaarak face of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam and kissed his forehead, then recited this aayah: ‘Lo! thou wilt die, and lo! they will die’—Surah Zumur, 30.

Then they (Saheabah Radiyallahu 'Anhum) asked: ‘O Companion (Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu) of Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) has Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) really passed away?’ He replied: ‘Yes’. Now they accepted. (After that they asked him other questions, because in every question there was a peculiarity.) They said: ‘O Companion of Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam), should janaazaah salaah be performed for Rasulullah?’ He replied: ‘Yes’. They said: ‘And how?’ He said: ‘A group at a time enter the room and perform the janaazaah salaah individually without jamaa’ah, and return. In this manner all will perform this salaah’. They (the Saheabah) asked: ‘O Companion of Rasulullah (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) shall Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam be buried?’ He replied: ‘Yes’ They inquired: ‘Where?’ He replied: ‘At the spot where Allah had taken his ruh. Verily Allah Ta’ala has not taken his ruh but at a venerated place’. They (Saheabah) knew he said the truth (and became satisfied with all the answers). Thereafter he instructed the family of his (Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’s) father to carry out the tajheez and takfeen.

(Sayyidina ‘Ali, Sayyidina Faqih bin ‘Abbasay, Sayyidina Usamaah and Sayyidina Shaqraan.—the slave of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam—Radiyallahu ‘Anhum carried out the tajheez and takfeen.)

(And to safeguard Islaam and keep away differences and controversies, he suggested a person should be chosen, and all matters referred to him. In one narration it is stated that when Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu unsheathed his sword and was saying, ‘The one who says that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has passed away, I will cut off his head’. Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu cautioned him and delivered a khutbah wherein he recited the aayah of the Qur-aan: ‘Muhammad is but a messenger, messengers (the like of whom) have passed away before him. . . .’—Surah Aali ‘Imraan, 144.

Thereafter he said the one who worshipped Muhammed Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam should know that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had passed away, the one who worships Allah, let him know that Allah is living and will live for ever. When the people heard Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu delivering the khutbah, they all attentively turned their attention towards the mimbar. In a narration it is stated, that Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said in this khutbah, it is now necessary to choose a person who shall keep up and guard the deen. Every person should give his view.)

The Muhaajireen got together and discussed the matter. They said: ‘Lets go to our brothers from among the Ansaar and include them in this matter. The Ansaar said: ‘We shall have an amir, and the Muhaajireen shall have an amir (Upon that Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrated the saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that the amirs are from the Quaeryah) ‘Umar ibnul Khattaab Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Who is that person who in one instance possesses these three virtues. Whom Allah Ta’aala has mentioned in the Qur-aan thus: ‘. . . (1) the second of two; when they two were in the cave, (2) when he said unto his comrade: Grieve not. (3) Lo! Allah is with us. . . .’—Surah Taubah, 40.

Also other virtues. These three should also be such that they are of the highest order: (1.) To have unity and a close relationship with Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and have assisted him when he was alone. (2.) Allah Ta’ala addresses him as the ‘Companion of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam’. (3.) Be in the company of Allah, as Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said to him that ‘Allah is with us’. At that time both Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu were there, regarding which Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: ‘Allah is with us.’ Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘You say, who are these two persons that are mentioned in the aayah. How great are these two personalities’?—i.e. Who can be a greater personality than Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu? Besides this they discussed other matters too, which have been mentioned in the narrations. In one hadith it is stated that Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘O Ansaar, do you know Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam instructed Abubakr to stand on his masjallah (place of prayer)? During the time of his illness he instructed Abubakr to lead the prayers. Who amongst you has the heart to remove such a person from the imamah, whom Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam appointed as an Imaam’. The Ansaar said: ‘We seek refuge in Allah. We cannot by-pass Abubakr’.

Thereafter ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu offered him his hand and made bay’ah (allegiance). All the people (present at Saqifah whole heartedly and with eagerness) also made bay’ah on the hands of Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu.
Commentary

This is the initial bay'ah that took place among the gathering of the Ansaar. Thereafter a general bay'ah was held in the Masjidun Nabawi, at the beginning of which ‘Umar Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu delivered a khutbah in which he mentioned the virtues of Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu and elaborated on other matters. Abubakr Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu then delivered a lengthy khutbah in which he said this too that, ‘I swear an oath by Allah that I never coveted the post of khilaafah. Nor was I induced to do so in private or public, nor did I make du’aa for it. I feared that if I did not accept it, greater calamities would appear among the ummah. I have no rest in it, and what has been thrown on me, is a burden which is beyond my control. Things can only run smoothly with the help of Allah’.

(380) Hadith Number 13
Anas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that when Rasulullah سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم was experiencing severe illness, Faatima Radhiyallahu ‘Anha said: “Haai, the sickness of my father”. Nabi سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم thereupon said: “After this day your father will not experience any difficulties. Verily that inevitable thing has descended on your father today—i.e. death—which till the day of qiyaamah will not be averted by anyone”.

Commentary

The word ‘Haai’ is used to express distress and sorrow. Here she meant to express sorrow.

(381) Hadith Number 14.
Ibn ‘Abbaas Radhiyallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Rasulullah سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم said: ‘The person that loses two infants, then Allah in return will surely grant that person entrance into Jannah’’. ‘Aayeshah Radhiyallahu ‘Anha asked: ‘The one who has lost only one infant from among your ummah?’ He replied: ‘The one that loses only one infant shall also be forgiven’. ‘Aayeshah Radhiyallahu ‘Anha then inquired: ‘What of those who have not lost any children from among your ummah?’ He replied: ‘I shall be an asset for him in the hereafter, because the loss due to my death shall be felt more than one’s family and children’”.

Commentary

Verily the loss of Sayyidina Rasulullah سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم is such, that it is more sorrowful than the loss of one’s parents, relatives, friends, wife, children. In fact the loss of Sayyidina Rasulullah سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم is more than the loss of anyone else, which cannot be compared with anything else. It is stated in a hadith that when a person experiences difficulties, let him gain solace by thinking of it as a minor thing compared to my loss. He should think that patience was observed at the loss of Sayyidina Rasulullah سالالله علیه و صلی الله علیه و آله وسلم, so this difficulty has no comparison with it.
باب ما جاء في ميراث رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم

382 - (1) حدثنا أحمد بن منيب، حدثنا حسن بن محمد، حدثنا
الإسحاق عن أبي إسحاق عن عمرو بن الحارث آخه جريرية له صحية.
قال: ما ترك رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم إلا ملاحته وبعثه وأرضاً.
جعلها صدقة.

383 - (2) حدثنا محمد بن المنى، حدثنا أبو الوليد، حدثنا
حماد بن سلمة عن محمد بن عمرو عن أبي سلمة عن أبي هريرة.
قال: جاءت فاطمة إلى أبي بكر رضي الله عنها فقالت: من يرثك؟
فقال: أهل ورثي، فقالت: ما لي أرث أبي؟ فقال أبو بكر:
سمعت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول: لا ترث و"
لكن أغلب على من كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقوله، وانفق على من
كان رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ينفق عليه.

384 - (3) حدثنا محمد بن المنى، حدثنا يحيى كثير العبد بن
غسان، حدثنا شعبة عن عمرو بن عروة عن أبي البختري أن
العباس وعلياً جاء إلى عمر يختصمان، يقول: كل واحد منهما لصاحبه أنت،
كذا أنت كذا، فقال عمر لطلحة والربيع بن عبد الرحمن بن
عوف وسعيد أنشدكما بالله أسمع رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم يقول: كل
مال نيب
صدقة إلا ما أطعمه، إذا لا ترث، وفي الحديث قصة،

385 - (4) حدثنا محمد بن المنى، حدثنا صفوان بن عبيى عن
اسماء بن زيد بن الزهراء عن عروة عن عائشة رضي الله تعالى عنها.
أن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: لا ترث، ما تركاه فهو صدقة.

386 - (5) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن
مهدى، حدثنا صفوان عن أبي الزناد عن الأعرج عن أبي هريرة عن
النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: لا يقسم ورثي ديارا ولا ديرما، ما تركت بعد
نفقة نسائك ومولئتها عامل فهو صدقة.

387 - (6) حدثنا الحسن بن علي الخالال، حدثنا بشر بن عمر.
قال: سمعت مالك بن أنس عن الزهراء عن مالك بن أوس بن
الحدثان قال: دخلت على عمر، فدخل عليه عبد الرحمن بن
عوف وطهارة وسعد، وجاء علي والعباس يختصمان، فقال لهم
عمر: آنسدكم بالذي بإذن تقيم السماء والأرض، أعلمنا أن
رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم قال لا ترث، ما تركاه صدقة.
فقالوا: الله نعم، وف الحديث قصة طويلة.

388 - (7) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدى،
حدثنا صفوان عن عاصم بن بهدة عن زر بن خليفة عن عائشة.
قالت: ما ترك رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم ديارا ولا ديرما، ولا
شا ولا غيراً، قال: وأشتكى في العبد والأمة.
The legacy of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

The author has compiled seven ahaadith in this chapter. The crux of all these ahaadith are that the Estate of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam is ṣadaqah, and nothing should be distributed among the heirs. All the 'ulama are unanimous on this. No 'aalam from the Ahlus-Sunnah wal Jamaa'ah has opposed this, that there shall be no distribution from the Estate of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam to his heirs. Although different opinions are held whether this is a unique case with Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam only, or with all the ambiyaa. The majority of the 'ulama say that this is the case with all the ambiyaa, that no one inherits their Estate. The 'ulama have stated many reasons for this, and there is no doubt there are many reasons for it. A few reasons are noted briefly: (a.) The ambiyaa are alive in their graves, therefore their ownership remains. for this reason too the wives of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam have been prohibited to remarry in clear words in the Qur-aan. (b.) No article of a nabi is possessed by him in his lifetime. He spends it as a guardian. This is also common among the sufis. A sufī does not own anything. This does not mean that they do not possess anything according to the shari'ah, but they themselves do not regard anything as their own possession. (c.) Everything in the world belongs to Allah, and Nabi Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam being Allah's vicegerent on earth spends it as a guardian. (d.) If the Estate of a nabi had been distributed among his heirs, then there was a possibility that an unfortunate heir in the greed for wealth, will become a nabi's destruction, or may wish for it to happen and both these things will be a cause for the downfall of an heir. (e.) People will begin to doubt that by claiming prophethood one intends to amass wealth, and leave it for his wife and children, so that they may be wealthy. (f.) This is so because, the clear and pure soul of a nabi remains spotless from the rust and dirt of wealth. (g.) A nabi is like a father to the entire ummah. There is much wisdom in Allah's commands. Human beings express some of the wisdom according to a limited understanding. Besides, save Allah, no one knows how much wisdom there is in it.

(382) Hadith Number 1.
‘Amr bin Al Šaḥīrī Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu, the brother of Ummul Mu'mineen Juwayriyyah Rādiyallahu 'Anhu ‘Anha says that Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam left in his assets only weapons, a mule

(383) Hadith Number 2.
Abu Hurayrah Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu reports that Faatimah (Rādiyallahu ‘Anha) came to Abubakr (Ṣiddiqe Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu) and asked him who his heirs were. He replied: ‘My wife and children’. (Faatimah Rādiyallahu ‘Anha asked:) ‘Then why did I not become an heir to my father’s estate?’ Abubakr (Ṣiddiqe Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu) said: ‘I heard the command of Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, that we do not leave any heirs. But (I being a guardian of the waqf) for those whom Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam had decreed a daily allowance, I will continue to grant it. And on whom Rasulullah Šallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam used to spend, I will continue to spend’.

(384) Hadith Number 3.
Abul Bağhārī (Sa'eed bin Fayruz At-ta'ee) reports that both 'Abbaas Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu and 'Ali Rādiyallahu ‘Anhu went to 'Umar
Radiyallahu 'Anhu during his reign of khilafah. Each was saying to his companion that you are like that and like that. 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu said to Talhah Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Zubayr Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Abdurrahmaan bin 'Awf Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Sa'd bin Abi Waqqaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu, who were among the great Sahaabah, that I make you a witness and ask you with an oath to Allah, that did you not hear Radiyallahu 'Anhu, who were among the great Sahaabah, besides that which he uses to feed his family. We the Abdurrahmaan bin 'Awf Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Sa'd bin Abi Waqqaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: "All the possessions of a nabi are sadaqah, besides that which he uses to feed his family. We the ambiyaa do not leave behind any heirs. This hadith also has a story (which is being shortened here)".

 Commentary

The aim of Imaam Tirmidhi was to mention that the ambiyaa do not leave heirs, which has been done here. For this reason the complete hadith is not narrated. Imaam Abu Daawud has mentioned it with a bit more detail. After mentioning a little, carried it over to the hadith of Sayyidina Maalik bin Aws Radiyallahu 'Anhu, which is mentioned in hadith number six. The hadith of Sayyidina Maalik bin Aws Radiyallahu 'Anhu is better known. It has been mentioned many a time in Bukhaari, Muslim and Abu Daawud. And to mention the complete hadith every time in detail will result in it becoming too long. The translation of the narration in Abu Daawud is this: Sayyidina Abul Bakhtari Radiyallahu 'Anhu says: 'I heard a hadith from a person which appealed very much to me. I requested him to write it for me. He presented it in a very clear writing'. Haafiz Ibn Hajar says this person is probably Sayyidina Maalik bin Aws Radiyallahu 'Anhu himself. In this hadith it was written that Sayyidina 'Abbaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu and Sayyidina 'Ali Radiyallahu 'Anhu came to 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu. At that time Sayyidina Talhah Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Sayyidina Zubayr Radiyallahu 'Anhu, Sayyidina Sa'd Radiyallahu 'Anhu and Sayyidina Abdurrahmaan Radiyallahu 'Anhu were present there. Both Sayyidina 'Abbaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu and Sayyidina 'Ali Radiyallahu 'Anhu were arguing among themselves. i.e. they were accusing one another of negligence. Sayyidina 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu while making the four Sahaabah Radiyallahu 'Anhum who were present-witnesses, asked: 'Do you not know that Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said, "Every possession of a Nabi is sadaqah, but that portion which he spends in feeding and clothing his wives and children. This is because we (the ambiyaa) do not leave heirs"'. All four Sahaabah Radiyallahu 'Anhum that were present agreed and said verily Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said so. Sayyidina 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu said:

Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam spent from his wealth during his life-time and what was left was given away in sadaqah. After the death of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu 'Anhu became the khalifah. In his two-year reign he did that which was the practice of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam'. Imaam Abu Daawud says further, approximately the complete story is narrated in the hadith of Sayyidina Maalik bin Aws Radiyallahu 'Anhu.

(385) Hadith Number 4.

'Aayeshah Radiyallahu 'Anhu says that Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: "We have no heirs. What we (the ambiyaa) leave is sadaqah".

 Commentary

By sadaqah it is meant that it should be spent on those to whom sadaqah is given.

(386) Hadith Number 5.

Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu 'Anhu says that Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: "My heirs must not distribute Dinars and Dirhams. From my assets, after deducting the expenditure of my women (family), and the 'aamils (workers), whatever is left over must be given in sadaqah".

 Commentary

It has been explained that by Aamil, is referred to that person who will be the khalifah of the time after Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam. It is also said that it is that person who collects and brings the harvest of the lands. i.e. who is in charge and manages the lands. It is possible both are intended here. The Baytul Maal is responsible for the salary of the khalifah, and every person responsible for managing the affairs also has the right to take his share of the estate. It is not necessary that it be in the form of Dinars and Dirhams (currency). For example it is mentioned that, if it is said money should not be distributed, that other things are included. Or if this is said that, the distribution is always according to the value of the articles, in which case it shall always be referred to in term of money.

(387) Hadith Number 6.

Maalik bin Aws bin Al-Hadthaan says: "I attended the assembly of 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu. At that time 'Abdurrahmaan bin 'Awf
Waqqaas asked you, do you not know of the saying of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam by the One with whose command the skies and earth function, and I 'Abbaas disagreed. 'Umar Radiyallahu 'Anhu said to them: 'I swear an oath by the One with whose command the skies and earth function, and I ask you, do you not know of the saying of Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam that we (the ambiyaa—prophets), do not make anybody our heirs. Whatever wealth we leave behind, is all left as sadaqah'. All those present replied: 'Verily true'. This hadith has a long story.

Commentary
This is the same incident which had been mentioned in hadith number three by Sayyidina Abul Bakhtari Radyiallahu ‘Anhu. This incident is lengthy and has been mentioned in practically all the hadith kitaabs, either briefly or in detail. The hadith from Bukhari is translated here. Other explanations and additions are taken from Fathul Bari and other narrations, which have been included as deemed necessary. Sayyidina Maalik bin Aws Radyiallahu ‘Anhu reports: ‘I was at home, the sun had risen quite a bit. A messenger from ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu came to call me. I went to ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu. He was sitting on a sack, on which no other cloth was spread. I greeted him and sat down. ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Some needy among your people have come. I have given instructions that they be given something. Take them with you and distribute it among them’. I said, it would have been better if you had appointed someone else to distribute it among them. He replied: ‘No, you must distribute it’. As we were discussing this, the servant of ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu whose name was Yarfa came in and said: ‘Uthmaan Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, ‘Abdurrahmaan bin ‘Awf Radyiallahu ‘Anhu, Zubayr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and Sa’d bin Abi Waqqas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu request permission to present themselves. In some narrations Sayyidina Talhah Radyiallahu ‘Anhu is also included. ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu gave permission for them to enter. They entered, greeted and sat down. After a little while Yarfa came in and said, ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu request permission to enter’. ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu asked them to come in. Both came in, greeted and sat down. ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Give a verdict between me and this oppressor’. ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu called ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu some other harsh names too. As a result both began to argue. Sayyidina ‘Uthmaan Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and the others that were present requested ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu to reconcile them and give a verdict. In the narration of Muslim this is also stated, Maalik bin Aws Radyiallahu ‘Anhu says: ‘From their request for a reconciliation and support, I felt that both of them had sent the Sahaabah Radyiallahu ‘Anhum beforehand to strengthen their cases, and gain support’. ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu said: ‘Wait a bit, then addressing those present said, I swear an oath by the Holy Being in whose command is the skies and earth, and I ask you, do you know, that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “We do not leave heirs. Whatever we leave is sadaqah”’. The group present agreed that truly Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam had said this. After this he turned towards ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and in the same manner after swearing an oath asked them the same question. They both confessed that they knew. Sayyidina ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu then said, “Listen carefully. Allah Ta’ala had given this booty (garden etc.) especially to Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. No other person had a share in it, Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam did not keep it strictly for himself, but distributed it among you people, and left a very small portion of the land for supporting himself and his family, and from this too after giving little in his homes, whatever was left was given in the path of Allah. I swear an oath and ask you, ‘Was it so or not?’. He first made the five Sahaabah Radyiallahu ‘Anhum swear an oath and testify to its being true. Thereafter he made both Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu swear an oath and to testify to its being true. Sayyidina ‘Umar Radyiallahu ‘Anhu then said: ‘After that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam passed away, and Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu became the khalifah. He carried out this duty in the same manner as was the practice of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. I swear by Allah that Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu was correct in handling this matter in this manner. He was on the straight path and followed the truth. You have regarded this as a subterfuge. You (Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radyiallahu ‘Anhu) have come to claim the estate of your nephew (Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) and you (Sayyidina ‘Ali Radyiallahu ‘Anhu) have come to claim the share of your wife. Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu said to you that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “We (the ambiyaa) have no heirs”. You did not accept his saying. Thereafter Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu passed away and I became the khalifah, and in the first two years carried out this duty in the manner that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and Abubakr Radyiallahu ‘Anhu had done. Allah knows best that in adopting this manner I am on the truth, and the one who acts on pious deeds. Subsequently both of you came to me, and on that same claim, the one claims his nephew’s estate and the other his wife’s share. I made known to you the
saying of Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that we have no heirs. Thereafter, I thought it suitable by handing this affair to you as a guardian. I had taken an undertaking from you that you shall administer if in the same manner as Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and I had done for two years. You accepted it, and I handed it over to you. I ask you to swear an oath that did I not hand it over to you in this manner?” The group present admitted that he had done so. Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu also admitted this fact. Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu then said: ‘Now do you wish that I pass a ruling contrary to this. I swear by that Being in whose command lies the skies and earth, I will never give a ruling against this. If you are unable to administer it, then give it back to me. I shall administer it’. This is that long story which Imaam Tirmidhi has referred to as that ‘It has a long story’.

A few points are worth noting here: (a.) Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu had called Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu an oppressor and both had an argument. This apparently seems unfitting. Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu is the uncle of Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, according to this he has the right to reprimand him. Secondly, when he feels that Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was wrong, which shall be described later, then he has the right to call his act an oppression. (b.) When Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu knew about this hadith, and on the inquiring of Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu accepted the knowledge of it, why did they make a claim to Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and later also to Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. If it is accepted that they did not have knowledge of this hadith from before, surely they knew it from the saying of Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. When Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu did not accept their claims due to the hadith, why did they again come to Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu for a ruling. The answer is that they were surely aware of this hadith. Apparently they must have thought that this hadith refers, for example, only to Dinars and Dirhams, as has been mentioned in an earlier hadith, but according to all the other people it included all the possessions of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam as mentioned in many a hadith in the words: ‘Whatever I leave is sadaqah’. In this case the questioning of Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu in the beginning is because they may have thought it for something special, and questioning ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu the second time during the period of his khilaafah may have been because they thought the view of Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu would agree with the view held by them. i.e. Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu also regards it to be for something special. After making a claim to Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu they found he held the same view as all the others had held. The words of the hadith also clearly show that everything is included, and it is not for something special. It is very important to note one thing here, that we may feel that the Shaykhayn (Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu) were helpless and compelled not to distribute the estate of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam due to his instruction. And although the people pleaded, the Shaykhayn did not distribute the estate. It is also necessary to point out that to hold evil thoughts against these great personalities that because of wealth, they kept on pleading for it, and although having the knowledge that Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam clearly stated that he would have no heirs, they still asked for it. To hold such a view is a sign of impoliteness and great lack of understanding. They pleaded for it as they thought it their shar’ee right to do so. Therefore they refuted the view which was contrary to the one they held according to their findings, which Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu mentioned by saying, “You thought Abubakr (Radiyallahu ‘Anhu) to be using a subterfuge”. (c.) After the denial of Sayyidina Abubakr Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Umar Radiyallahu ‘Anhu, also taking into consideration the saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam that, “We do not have heirs”, and after unanimous approval taking the estate under their control, how did this argument between the two come about, which resulted in strong language between them. Also what now brought about the question of distribution, when it had been made clear previously that this was not lawful? The reason for it is, that the question of distribution had been made clear from the beginning, that no heir would receive a share from the estate of Sayyidina Rasulullah Šallallaahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam. For this reason the Shaykhayn did not give the permission for the assets to be distributed among the heirs, and the heirs too had accepted this as a fact. My late father had given the reason for their requesting the distribution of the estate, as there was a difference of opinion between Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and Sayyidina ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu regarding the amount to be spent from the estate. Sayyidina ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu was thoughtful and particular in the administration of the estate. He had foresight and had wished that the wealth be spent with care, and wished to keep some provisions for the time of need. Contrary to this,
Sayyidina 'Ali Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu was very generous, big hearted, pious and had possessed tawakkul. He did the same as Sayyidina Rasūlullāh Sallallāhu 'Alayhi Wasallām had done. Whatever became available he immediately gave away to the needy. He did not like to leave a Dirham behind. For this reason there always occurred a clash between uncle and nephew. Haafiz Ibn Hajar writes in his Fathul Baari a narration from Daar Qurni, that the differences between them was not regarding the inheritance, but of the administration and its spending, how should the income be spent. Imaam Abu Daawud has written that the request of Sayyidina 'Abbaas Rāciyallāhu 'Anhu and Sayyidina 'Ali Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu was that the estate be distributed in two portions, and not that they claimed any inheritance. (d.) When these people wanted only to split the estate into two portions, and did not claim any inheritance, why did Sayyidina 'Umar Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu reject this suggestion. Apparently there would be no problem, every one would have his own portion to administer and look after, and could spend and distribute the income immediately or later as they deemed appropriate. The 'ulama have given the reason for this, that in this manner there is a possibility that it would later result into an inheritance. It could also then be said that Sayyidina 'Umar Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu had changed his former view, therefore he had agreed to split the estate into two portions. This distribution would also be like distributing the estate to the heirs. Half would go to the daughter and the other half to Sayyidina 'Abbaas Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu as a relative. If Sayyidina 'Umar Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu had accepted this, the future generations would have claimed, and it would also become a testimony that this estate could be distributed among the heirs. (e.) In the beginning although the Ahlul-Bayt thought that the estate could be distributed among the heirs, and made a claim to the Shaykhān. Later they changed their views and accepted the ruling of the Shaykhān. Sayyidina 'Ali Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu left the estate in its original form of administration at the time of his khilafah. If he had thought that it should be distributed among the heirs he would have done so. In the beginning Sayyidina 'Abbaas Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu and Sayyidina 'Ali Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu were joint administrators of the estate. At the time of Sayyidina 'Uthmaan Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu's period of khilafah, Sayyidina 'Abbaas Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu relinquished this post, thereafter Sayyidina 'Ali Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu became the sole administrator. After that Sayyidina Hasan Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu, then Sayyidina Husayn Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu, then Sayyidina 'Ali bin Husayn Rādiyallāhu 'Anhu successively became administrators. (Fathul Baari).

These few important questions regarding this incident have been briefly dealt with here. There are other discussions too which have been omitted to keep it brief.

(388) Hadith Number 7.
'Aayeshah Rādiyallāhu 'Anha says: "Rasulullāh Sallallāhu 'Alayhi Wasallām did not leave behind Dinars, nor Dirhams, nor goats nor camels. (The narrator of this hadith) said, I am in doubt if she had mentioned male or female slaves".

Commentary
A narrator from the chain of narrators of this hadith doubted if these words were said or not. Therefore it is pointed out here. In other narrations it has also been mentioned that he did not leave a male or female slave.
باب ما جاء في رؤية رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في المنام

389 - (1) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا عبد الرحمن بن مهدي، حدثنا سفيان عن أبي إسحاق عن أبي الأحوص عن عبد الله بن مسعود عن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم قال: رأيت في المنام فقد رأى، فإن السبطان لا يمثل في

390 - (2) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، محمد بن المثنى، محمد بن جعفر، حدثنا شعبة عن أبي حذافة عن أبي صالح عن أبي هريرة قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: من رأى في المنام فقد رأى، فإن السبطان لا يمثل في أو قال لا يشبه في

391 - (3) حدثنا قبيبة، حدثنا خلف بن خليفة عن أبي مالك الأشجعي عن أبيه قال: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم: من رأى في المنام فقد رأى، قال أبو عيسى: وأبو مالك هذا هو سعد بن طارق بن أشيم، هو من أصحاب النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم، وقد روى عن النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم.

392 - (4) حدثنا قبيبة بن سعيد، حدثنا عبد الواحد بن زيد عن عاصم بن كليب قال: حدثني أبي أن أبا هريرة يقول: قال رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم من رأى في المنام فقد رأى، فإن السبطان لا يمثل في، قال أي فحدثت به ابن عباس، فلقت قد رأيته فذكرت الحسن بن علي فشل به، فقال ابن عباس: لله كأن يملأه

393 - (5) حدثنا محمد بن بشار، حدثنا ابن عدي ومحمد بن جعفر قالا: حدثنا عوف بن أبي جهلة عن يزيد الفارسي وكان يكتب المصاحف قال: رأيت النبي صلى الله عليه وسلم في المنام زمن ابن عباس، فلقت لأبي عباس: إنما رأيت رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم في النوم، فقال ابن عباس: إن رسول الله صلى الله عليه وسلم كان يقول: إن السبطان لا يستطيع أن يشبه في، فمن رأى في النوم فقد رأى، هل تستطيع أن تعيد هذا الرجل الذي رأيته في النوم؟ قال: نعم، إنه كتب لجلا بين الرجلين جسمه وحلمه أخر إلى الراضي، أكمل العبائر، خسَّ السجاح، جمل دوار الجهة، قد فكاه لهذا إلى هذه، قد ماتت تحرة، قال عوف: ولا أدرى ما كان مع هذا البعث، فقال ابن عباس: أو رأيته في البقطة ما استطعت أن تطيعه ظن هذا، قال أبو عيسى: يزيد الفارسي هو يزيد بن هرمز، وهو أقدم من يزيد الرقاشي، ورؤى يزيد الفارسي عن ابن عباس رضي الله عنهما أحاديث، وزيد الرقاشي لم يذكر ابن عباس، وهو يزيد بن عبان الرقاشي، وهو يروى عن أنس بن مالك، وزيد الفارسي يزيد الرقاشي، وهو يروى عن عثمان بن عفان.
Chapter on the seeing of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in a dream

What are the facts of a dream? Is it something real or is it just some type of thoughts? There are lengthy deliberations to this, which are not relevant here. The unaani hakims claim that whatever type of mixture is overwhelmed in the nature of a person, one has thoughts according to it. For example, if one has a bal&ami (phlegm) nature, then one will see water and things related to it, like the sea, oceans, swimming in the water etc. Those whose nature is overwhelmed with safraa (yellow bile), they see in their dreams fire and its related subjects, or they see themselves flying in the sky. There is the same manner, in the case of people with different blood groups and saudaa (black bile). According to the philosophers the things that take place in the world, an image of it is engraved in the outer world, therefore if one of these appear before the nafs (soul), an image of it appears in a dream. Besides these there are many other theories too. According to the Ahlus-Sunnah these are imaginations. Allah Ta'aala creates them in the mind of man, which are conveyed at times through an angel and at times through the devil. The ‘ulama have written that dreams are of three types. The first, which is conveyed through an angel who is specially appointed for this. This is a fact. The second is a devilish influence and effect, in which the shaytaan shows a few examples and pictures. The third is the nafsaani (psychic) fears of a person. Whatever one thinks of while awake, the same is portrayed in dreams. The saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam also supports this. A saying of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is mentioned by Abu Daawud, that dreams are of three types: (a.) A pious and mubaarak dream, this is a glad tiding from Allah. (b.) A frightening dream, which results from the frightening of the shaytaan. (c.) A dream that results from one’s thoughts and doubts. The ‘ulama of interpretation on dreams have stated that the angel that is appointed to convey dreams is known as Siddiqun, who explains to the people through examples in their dreams. This is regarding general dreams. If one sees Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in one’s dream, this portrayal of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam is free from the effects of the shaytaan. Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam has himself mentioned this in many aahaadith, which shall be
mentioned later. Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam has said: ‘The ones who have seen me in their dreams, have really seen me, because the shaytaan does not have the power to appear in my form’. If one sees Sayyidina Rasulullah ‘Alayhi Wasallam in a dream, but sees features contrary to those mentioned at the beginning of this book or against the dignity of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, this will be due to the shortsightedness, weakness and mistake of the one who sees the dream. The commentators and mashaa-ikh compare this with a mirror that if a thing is seen in a red mirror, the thing seen will also look red; in a green mirror things will look green etc. In different types of mirrors things look different. Hence, if one sees Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in a dream, one has really seen him, but the features and descriptions seen are according to the thinking and understanding of a person. The way a person looks at things, in the same manner that person shall see Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in a dream. For example, the sufis have written that if a person sees Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam instructing in a dream that one should strive to gain material possessions, then in this case the darkness in which a person is engrossed, is reflected in this dream, that one is unintentionally indulging in an undesirable act. The author has mentioned seven ahaadith in this chapter.

(391) Hadith Number 3.
It is narrated from Abi Malik Al-Ashja’ee (Sa’eed bin Taariq bin Ash-yam) Radiyallahu ‘Anhu that Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam said: “The one who sees me in one’s dream, has seen me”.

Commentary
A question may arise that different people in different towns, and different countries see Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam at the same moment in their dreams. How can Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam be present at different places at one moment. This view carries no weight because it is not necessary that if many people see him at one time or moment, he is present everywhere, but it is possible that different people can see him at one place. It is like the sun which is in one place and many people see it from many towns which are a distance from one another. Also whatever colour of spectacles are worn, red, green, etc. to see the sun, the sun will appear in that colour, despite the sun having its original colour and form.

Kulayb bin Shihaab Al-Kufi says that Abu Hurayrah Radiyallahu ‘Anhu narrated to me the mubaarak saying of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam, that whomsoever sees me in a dream, has really seen me, because the shaytaan cannot impersonate me. Kulayb says, I mentioned this hadith to Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu and also told him that I was blessed with the seeing of Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in my dream. At that moment I thought of Hasan bin ‘Ali Radiyallahu ‘Anhu. I said to Ibn ‘Abbaas Radiyallahu ‘Anhu that I
found the image in my dream very similar to that of Hasan Radiyallahu 'Anhu. Ibn 'Abbaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu verified my statement, that truly Hasan Radiyallahu 'Anhu was very similar to Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam in appearance.

Commentary
In some narrations it has been related that the chest and the portion above it, of the body of Sayyidina Hasan Radiyallahu 'Anhu was similar to that of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam, and the lower portion of Sayyidina Husayn Radiyallahu 'Anhu was similar in appearance to that of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam.

(393) Hadith Number 5.
Yazeed Al Faarisi bin Hurmuz, who was a calligrapher of the Qur-aan, once saw Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam in his dream during the time of Ibn 'Abbaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu. He related his dream to Ibn 'Abbaas. Ibn 'Abbaas said: "Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam used to say that the shaytaan cannot imitate him. That person who has seen him in a dream has really seen him'. After mentioning this he asked: 'Can you describe this person whom you have seen in your dream?'. I replied: 'Yes, I can, I will describe to you a man whose body and height were of a medium stature. He had a wheat-coloured complexion with a bit of whiteness in it. Eyes like those that had kuhl on them. A smiling face. Beautiful and round face. A compact beard which surrounded his mubaarak face, and spread on the foreportion of the chest'. 'Awf ibn Abi Jamilah, a narrator of this hadit says: "I do not remember what other feature besides these, my ustaadh Yazeed, who is a narrator of this hadith, described". Ibn 'Abbaas Radiyallahu 'Anhu said: "If you had seen him while being awake, you would not have been able to describe him any further".

Commentary
As this has been mentioned at the beginning of the book, here too the noble features of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam have been described in the same manner.

(394) Hadith Number 6.
Abu Qataadah Radiyallahu 'Anhu reports that Rasulullah Sallallahu 'Alayhi Wasallam said: "Whomsoever sees me, that is, in a dream, has seen that which is a fact".
Ibn regarded as the imaam in the art of interpreting dreams. His interpre-
tations have been stipulated in books on interpretations of dreams.

**Commentary**

The object here is that one should not follow one's own view and
completely rely on one's own way of thinking, but should follow the
sayings of the pious predecessors and the Sahaabah Radyallahu ‘Anhum. This is the general advice of ‘Abdullah bin Mubaarak. In
respect of all verdicts, whether it refers to the verdicts of justice or
otherwise, as has been mentioned. Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned this
d as a general advice, this is the view of all the commentators of the
Shamaa-il. According to this humble servant, this may have a special
relation to this chapter, that the interpretation of a dream is also a
verdict, therefore in this too one should not confuse others by giving
one's own judgments, but should refer to the interpretation of the
learned ones of the past. Many interpretations of dreams have been
related from Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wsallam, the
Sahaabah Radyallahu ‘Anhum and the Taabi’een. The ‘ulama of the
sciences of interpreting dreams have written, it is necessary for one
who interprets dreams to be understanding, pious, cautious and have
knowledge of the Qur-aan and Sunnah of Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wsallam. One should also possess knowledge of the
‘Arabic language and its related sciences. Many other conditions and
aadaab have been stipulated in books on interpretations of dreams.

(397) Athar Number 2.

Ibn Seereen says: “The knowledge of hadith (in the same manner all
other religious subjects) are included in the deen. Therefore before
acquiring knowledge, be aware from whom knowledge is acquired”.

**Commentary**

Ibn Seereen was also an Imaam of his time and is a famous Taabi-ee. He
acquired ‘ilm from many of the Sahaabah Radyallahu ‘Anhum, and is
regarded as the imaam in the art of interpreting dreams. His interpre-
tations of dreams are a hujjah (testimony). The object of his advice is
that prior to acquiring knowledge from a person, one should first
thoroughly investigate the state of the person’s piety, honesty, religion
and maslak (rule of conduct). One should not follow the sayings of
every person, because the following of the sayings of an irreligious

person has its effects. This has also been commanded by Sayyidina
Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam in a few narrations. This is a
general advice as mentioned in athar number one. This athar may also
be relevant to the subject of interpreting dreams, as this subject is also
important. When a good dream is a portion from the portions of
nubuwwah, its importance can be understood. Therefore one should
always be careful from whom one is seeking an interpretation of a
dream. Is that person capable of interpreting a dream or not. It is for
this reason that Imaam Tirmidhi has mentioned this athar here. This
advice of Ibn Seereen is not particular or confined to the subject of
dreams, but includes all other sciences. The more important the signs
are, the more it becomes necessary to seek a competent and knowledge-
able person. In our times which is close to the time of qiyaaamah, a very
dangerous and detrimental element has appeared. That every person,
however unlearned or irreligious, after delivering a short inspiring
lecture, or writing an article on a aspect of the deen, begins to be
considered an ‘allaamah or an ‘aalim, and by donning coloured clothing
begins to be regarded as a sufí, hence people ignorantly begin to follow
such a person. In the beginning the general public due to some
misunderstanding begin following such a person, and because of their
ignorance they are caught in their web. This is because of a general
misunderstanding which has entered the hearts of the public, that ‘See
what is said and not who has said it’. Although this saying is true, it is
for those who understand and differentiate, that which is being said, is
it a fact or is it false? Those who cannot differentiate should not follow
the sayings of every person they come across, as this will result in a bad
and detrimental ending. It is for this reason that in these times, if one
claims to be a saint, imaam, or prophet, and Allah forbid, also that of
being a God, one group always immediately begins to follow that
person. And to Allah is our complaint, and He is the One that grants
assistance.

Alhamdulillah, the translation of this book was completed on Friday
night the 8th Jamadi-uth Thaani 1344 hijri.

Zakariyya Kandhelwi.
Madrasah Mazaahirul ‘Ulum, Saharanpur.

Since this humble servant professes his inability, this translation was
given to the respected Maulana ‘Abdurrahmaan Shaâib, the head
ustaadh at the Madrasah Mazaahirul ‘Ulum, Saharanpur for re-
checking. Taking into consideration all his responsibilities and lack of
time he completely re-checked it, and at many places made corrections
too. May Allah reward him abundantly on my behalf. At the end he
Shamaa-il Tirmidhi

included this sentence. Alhamdulillah, this humble servant completed its reading on Thursday, the 27th Rajab 1344.

Since this translation was written in 1344, and this book was reprinted many times thereafter, at every reprint inaccuracies increased. Now for a long time it has been out of print. A few of my sincere friends, finding many printing errors, urged me to recheck the kitaab, and truly many glaring errors were found, and while re-checking one adds and subtracts, therefore at some places additions and subtractions were made. It was my aim to keep it concise, but as much as one would like to keep it brief, at many places it resulted in the discussion becoming lengthy. Alhamdulillah, today on the 24th Dhul Hijjah 1360, on Sunday night, the re-checking was completed. May Allah grant this worthless servant a portion of the noble character of His beloved Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam through the blessing of the ahaadith.

And our last supplications is Praise be to Allah, the Lord of the Worlds. And peace and blessings on the best of His creations Mu‘ammad (Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam) and on his family and companions.

Alhamdulillah, Allah Ta’aala granted me the taufeeq to complete the translation of this valuable kitaab on the 27th Ramadaan 1395 (3rd October 1975) after Jumu’ah at the Nugget Street Masjid. The ‘ulama and learned are humbly requested to point out any corrections to be made and give their valuable suggestions to improve this kitaab. “If I am correct, it is from Allah. If I have erred it is from me and shaytaan the accursed.” May Allah Most High accept this humble effort and also grant me a portion of the noble character of His habib Sayyidina Rasulullah Sallallahu ‘Alayhi Wasallam and keep me steadfast on the deen during this period of ‘Inhitaat ‘anid deen’, and may the Muslims benefit from this humble effort.

Wa Sallallahu ‘alaa Muhammadiw, wa ‘alaa aalihi was sahibihi ajma’een. Wal hamdulillaaahi Rabbil ‘Aalamin.

Mu‘ammad bin ‘Abdurrahmaan bin Ebrahim Ghufira lahum.